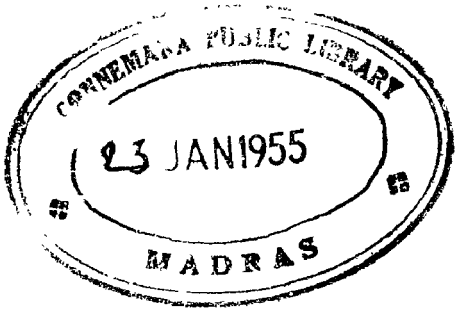
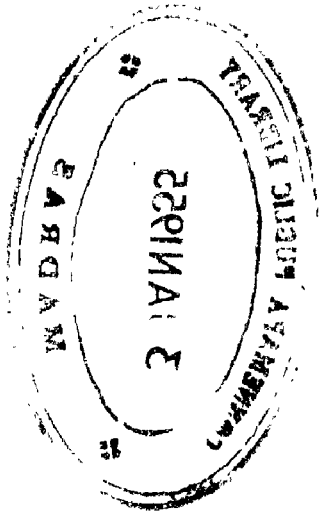
UPASI 1893-1953




3 JAN 1955
LIBRARY



HIGHEST SOUTH OF HIMALAYA

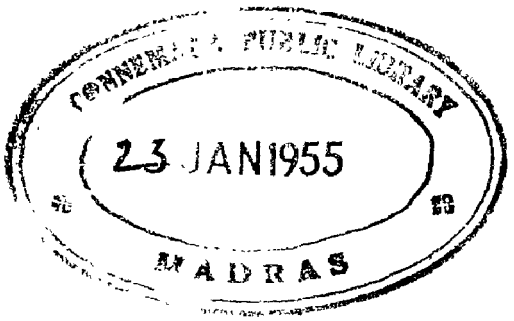
ANEIMUDI 8,841 FT.

Water colour by Irene Mackay.

UPASI

1893-1953

EDITED BY S. G. SPEER



PUBLISHED BY
THE UNITED PLANTERS' ASSOCIATION OF
SOUTHERN INDIA
COONOOR

PUBLISHED PRIVATELY 1953

PRINTED AND BOUND IN INDIA
BY MESSRS. MACMILLAN & CO., LTD.,
AT THE I. S. S. D. PRESS, MADRAS 2



DEDICATION

"Let us now praise famous men"—
Men of little showing—
For their work continueth,
And their work continueth,
Broad and deep continueth,
Greater than their knowing !

Rudyard Kipling



FOREWORD

The principal reason for the compilation and publication of this book has been that this year the United Planters' Association of Southern India is conducting its Diamond Jubilee General Meeting. The volume is designed as a Souvenir to commemorate this important occasion. No attempt has been made to plot the full course of the progress of the Association in detail during the last sixty years. Any endeavour to do this would have entailed labour in research and expenditure in time and space manifestly beyond the limited means of all who collaborated in the book. However, what has been attempted is the production of a work which, whilst as modest and concise as possible in scope, would form a readable record of the general activities of the U.P.A.S.I., including something of the development of the planting districts which have pursued their affairs under its protective wing from 1893 onward.

It is necessary at the outset that readers should be in the picture in regard to the dates which form part of the title of this volume. In August 1893 representatives from many planting districts congregated at Bangalore for their first Conference. At that gathering, which surely to any one possessed of the slightest imagination must have revealed all the hall-marks of a momentous conclave fraught with far-reaching possibilities, it was decided to form the U.P.A.S.I. At that meeting too a paid Secretary was appointed but it was not until the following year that the Association was actually inaugurated and the first Annual General Meeting was held. Thus, whilst the present Conference is the sixty-first as-

sembly it is also the sixtieth Annual General Meeting of the Association and marks the beginning of its Diamond Jubilee Year.

Often during the search for information connected with the editing of this book the eye has momentarily dwelt upon some long-forgotten item of interest, some quaint, faintly nostalgic anecdote high-lighting those old, receded days, and it is with regret that much of this type of material has had to be omitted. What, may well be asked, of the wives of the men who hewed their way into the jungle far remote from towns and cities? No dainty shoon for those women whose ways, outside the bungalow, lay along muddy, leech-infested tracks, but stout boots capable of taking their wearer ten miles down a rocky ghaut path. And the bungalows themselves? In the earliest days they were frequently no better than grass-thatched huts with mud and wattle walls; depressingly primitive for a female newly-arrived from London or Edinburgh. It was in the truest tradition of pioneering that where the men went there also went the women, but we can be sure that many a one has stood like Ruth amid the alien corn, sick for home. If there is very little about them in this volume it is perhaps because to-day they move as unobtrusively through the records as they did, patient and enduring, through their forest-encircled lives, sixty and seventy years ago.

Some of the most interesting material has been contributed directly and indirectly, by men who have left the East after long and useful service as planters or after careers with concerns closely connected with the planting industry. It is a solemn thought that when they came to South India there were, even then, many

old-timers who had been out thirty or forty years. In a group taken in the Nelliampathies and reproduced in this volume there are two pioneers who cannot have been born very many years after Waterloo. These men lived and worked and had their day and left those of us who followed them a full and satisfying heritage. The problems which were daily with them they solved with courage, skill and imagination and though, through the years, the knots to be unravelled have possibly increased in complexity the Association they instituted has kept itself alive and alert to deal with them. The mud-walled hut has given place to the comfortable six-roomed residence, the hack of doubtful lineage to the glossy automobile; the long hours spent in sun and rain cosseting the young plants may now mainly be taken up with the obscurities of the latest labour ordinance, but still the spirit which drove them to achievement is strong within us.

To all those who have helped in the making of this Souvenir we extend our warmest thanks. So many have assisted the Editorial Board in its at times exacting, but always interesting, task that it is not proposed to mention individuals by name in this foreword. We acknowledge with gratitude the guidance received from the President, the Acting President, the Secretary and the Assistant Secretary and the Executive Committee of U.P.A.S.I. We thank in particular all those who have spared from their scant leisure the time to delve back into the past in search of material for their contributions and for the contributions, literary and artistic, themselves. We are indebted to those, both at Home and in India, who have volunteered information which they thought likely to be of use in this book. We thank also

the Indian Staff who worked so industriously on the task of preparing accurate drafts of manuscript for the printers.

This book has been our almost constant companion during the last twelve months and though many of its shortcomings have become increasingly evident as the time for publication has drawn near we are sure that beside these there exist some which have escaped us and which will be glaringly obvious to the discerning reader. For these imperfections we apologise and ask you to bear with us. Correct orthography, for instance, is difficult to determine when one is dealing with vernacular names and it has not always been possible to check dates and facts as accurately as could have been wished. Still, if the reader can glean from these pages something of the process by which the U.P.A.S.I. has this year reached its full prime then we and our contributors, and all who have so enthusiastically assisted with the work, will have little need for misgiving.

THE EDITOR

A PIONEER'S MESSAGE

My only qualification for being honoured with the invitation to write an introductory note for this volume, commemorating the U.P.A.S.I's. Diamond Jubilee, is that as a youth, at the age of nineteen, I attended the Planters' Conference at Bangalore in 1893 when the Association was founded. I went to the meeting with my uncle, Pat Thompson on whose coffee estate, Kithuhalli in Mysore, I had just arrived to work as his creeper.

I feel I ought to be able to recall some episode of particular interest which occurred at that historic assembly but, alas! my memory fails me, as I was seventy-nine this year, so you will understand.

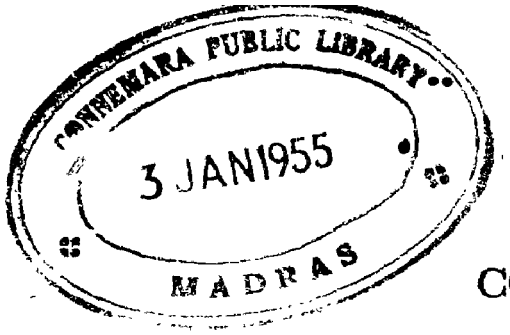
Although I have taken no leading part in the affairs of the Association throughout its sixty years, I have always followed with interest and pride its progress from birth, through adolescence, on to its well developed and vigorous stature of today when it becomes a youthful sexagenarian.

Whilst this volume commemorates our Diamond Jubilee it will also, I trust, serve as a memorial to the memory of those far-sighted brothers of our planting community who laid the foundations and built up the Association as we know it today.

May I wish you success in your efforts to compile this book, and may the Association go from strength to strength in wielding its influence for the good of the planting industry in particular, and the inhabitants of Southern India in general.

Phoenix House,
Hartley Wintney
Hants, England.

CONNEMARA PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 JAN1955
MADRAS



CONTENTS

		Page
FOREWORD ..	*The Editor* ..	vii
A PIONEER'S MESSAGE ..	*A. E. S. Sydenham Clarke* ..	xi

PART ONE: THE DAY'S WORK

THE STORY OF UPASI ..	*W. Wilson Mayne* ..	1
THE NELLIAMPATHIES ..	*Arthur Hall* ..	136
THE BILLIGIRIRANGANS ..	*R. C. Morris* ..	148
THE LABOUR	*Robert Unwin* ..	158
SINGAMPATTI	*F. Simmons and E. A. Stone* ..	174
COFFEE IN MYSORE ..	*S. Venkatesaiya* ..	184
THE COAST FIRMS ..	*W. K. M. Langley* ..	193
MUNDAKAYAM ..	*K. L. Kershaw* ..	210
THE SHEVAROYS ..	*B. G. McHatton* ..	229
POLITICAL RELATIONS ..	*Sir Frederick James* ..	240
THE ANAMALLAIS ..	*M. Clark* ..	252
PEERMADE AND VANDIPERIYAR ..	*W. A. J. Milner* ..	259
THE NILGIRI-WYNAAD ..	*J. H. Wilkes* ..	263
COORG	*W. G. L. Parsons* ..	279
THE KANAN DEVANS ..	*W. S. S. Mackay* ..	282

PART TWO: THE DAY'S PLAY

THE UPASI SPORTS CLUB	*O. Garrett* ..	349
HUNTING AND RACING		
The Ootacamund Hunt	*O. Garrett* ..	353

		Page
Hunting in Coorg ..	*J. H. Sprott* ..	356
The Anamallai Hunt ..	*J. C. Fraser* ..	362
Riding in the High Range	*A. J. E. Steven* ..	366
SHIKAR AND GAME		
High Range Shikar ..	*A. J. E. Steven* ..	374
The Periyar Game Sanctuary ..	*R. E. C. James and M. C. A. Jackson*	384
FISHING		
Trout Fishing on the Nilgiris	*O. Garrett* ..	388
Trout Fishing in the Anamallais ..	*J. S. Macpherson* ..	393
High Range Fishing ..	*A. J. E. Steven* ..	397
"FLANNELLED FOOLS"		
Planters' Cricket ..	*W. K. M. Langley* ..	402
"MUDDIED OAFS"		
Rugger Tournaments in South India ..	*O. Garrett* ..	416
Rugger in the Anamallais	*G. O. C. Allen* ..	423
Rugger in the High Range	*W. H. N. Knight* ..	426
Nilgiri-Wynaad Rugger	*J. A. P. Friedlander*	428
THE VOLUNTEERS ..	*"Video"* ..	433

(Acknowledgment is made to Mrs. George Bambridge for permission to print the six lines of verse from "STALKY & CO." and four lines from the poem "IF" by Rudyard Kipling.)

ILLUSTRATIONS

		Page
End Papers	*Drawn by Joan Beaumont*	
Frontispiece	*Painted by Irene Mackay*	
Planters' Conference 1893	..	11
The Rubber Boom 1910	..	54
U.P.A.S.I. Silver Jubilee Meeting 1918	..	79
U.P.A.S.I. Jubilee Meeting 1943	..	123
Group taken on the Nelliampathies in the early Eighties	..	143
A Giant Rubber Tree	..	205
Mundakayam in 1850	..	221
Arnee Moody as General Hamilton saw it	..	291
The Kundale Valley Light Railway	..	311
Munnar	..	323
Chittavurrai Factory in the High Range	..	333
The Coorg Hunt	..	359
The end of a Rogue	..	377
U.P.A.S.I. *versus* West Coast XIs. 1929	..	409
Planters *versus* Madras XVs. 1931	..	419
Planters on Parade	..	439

The jacket of this book was executed by *B. J. D'Couto.*

CONNEMARA PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 JAN1955
MADRAS



PART ONE
THE DAY'S WORK

CONNEMARA PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 JAN1955
MADRAS

THE STORY OF UPASI

By W. Wilson Mayne

I. "....CERTAIN PLANTERS IN THE SOUTH OF INDIA".

The Planting Industry in South India had reached substantial maturity before it found itself able to organize a central representative body. There had been district planters associations from comparatively early days, the Mysore Association dating back to the early 1860's, but although earlier attempts had been made, and sporadic conferences held, it was not until 1893 that a permanent organization to represent the whole industry was born.

It is probable that the qualities of the early planters were not conducive to the creation and conduct of associations for mutual protection and assistance. They were pioneers, with all the rugged individualism of their age and a determination to manage their own affairs as they saw fit. Even after the formation of a United Association, their reluctance to reveal details of their planting activities was a recurring theme of the early meetings. More than one announced that what area he cultivated and what crops he produced were his private affair not to be revealed even to the eyes of his own association, whence they might reach the eyes of governments as inquisitive then as now, though lacking the machinery to extract information on their own account.

Added to the natural independence of the pioneers, were the difficulties of communications. Unlike Assam, where the spine of the planting country was a river which facilitated communications, South India's backbone was the tumbled mountains of the Western Ghats,

which isolated planting districts from each other. Instead of a gradual spread of development from one initial centre like the growth of the tea industry in Assam, the South Indian coffee industry—for initially it was all coffee—grew from a series of centres stretching from the extreme south of Travancore to the Bababudin Hills in the north of Mysore and it was the two extreme ends that developed first. Even at the present day, contacts between such districts as Mysore and Coorg involve long detours into the plains of central Mysore or down to the West Coast, the only direct linking road being classed as distinctly sporting even for modern means of transport. A direct road link between the Kanan Devan Hills and Central Travancore was only completed in 1952, and this must still be regarded as unreliable.

The formal agenda of the U.P.A.S.I. Annual General Meeting still contains one item which has never been absent in all its 60 years—"Roads and Communications". The occasional matters brought up under this item nowadays seem very small beer. Yet here is a link with the past and a reminder that no industry is more dependent on communications both for the movement of its produce and the maintenance of common action.

During the first half century of the industry's history there was a constantly expanding system of roads and railways over the face of India, but its usefulness to the South Indian planter was largely incidental to its main aims of strategic protection and famine prevention. The planting industry developed in areas where the terrain was extremely unsuitable for railways, of little strategic importance, and unaffected by famine. The roads which served the planting

areas were naturally devised more for moving produce to the ports than for improving social and business contacts between the various planting districts. It can be said that the successful creation of a United Planters Association of Southern India owed little to the improvement of communications, though, once formed it did much to encourage it. The difficulties of communications were aptly illustrated in an early meeting when it was announced that Mr. Digby Brett, the first Chairman was unable to attend "owing to a river which he had to cross being unpassable. We made every effort and waited on the bank for four days and then had to return". Presumably there was a handy travellers' bungalow or an hospitable brother planter near at hand, since it seems that even Digby Brett's enthusiasm for the Association would have worn thin in a camp by the river's brim in a Mysore August.

The home of the annual meetings which for the first 40 years was Bangalore, is an equally illuminating commentary on the difficulties of close association between the various planting districts. The nearest estates to Bangalore were certainly not less than 100 miles away, and there was not the excuse that business control was centred there, as was the justification for the I.T.A. meeting in Calcutta. Nevertheless, Bangalore was the sporting, social and shopping centre for the coffee planters of Mysore and Coorg, with rail links to Kadur, to Mysore, to Salem and to Coimbatore, all of which led out towards the planting districts of Mysore, Coorg, Shevaroys and the Nilgiris. It was remarkably inconvenient for the planters of Travancore, an inconvenience which was not infrequently voiced in the early

meetings, though never to the extent of suggesting any alternative meeting place.

It is obvious that in the face of these obstacles, it would require some very compelling circumstances to create, and having created, to maintain a central organization for an industry spread over 500 miles of wild jungle country in the days when transport away from railways was only pedestrian, equestrian or the molluscan progress of the bullock bandy. The compelling circumstances were provided by a triangular problem of relations between employers, labourers and the State which in one form or another has never been absent from the industry's affairs and which led to the birth of the Association's Labour Department, and in recent years, the Estates Labour Relations Organization—a lusty child which may easily outgrow its parent.

It may well be that this problem alone would have been insufficient to create the united association—it had existed for years and various efforts to deal with it by *ad hoc* committees and conferences had been made from time to time. It was the fate of a memorial signed by the Chairmen and Honorary Secretaries of all the District Planters' Associations and presented to the Government of India in March 1892 which provided the spark of indignant passion which illuminates the report of the Planters Conference convened on 28th August 1893 and subsequent days in the Mayo Hall, Bangalore and led to the formation of the U.P.A.S.I.

The gist of the problem was that planters had no satisfactory legal means of recovering advances made to maistries or labourers who failed to carry out the contracts for which the advances were made, and that even such means as existed were denied to planters in

Indian States if the maistry or labourer was domiciled in British India and outside the jurisdiction of the State courts. There was an Act—Act XIII of 1859—which purported to regulate the relation between employer and worker in respect to the performance of contracts, but it was originally designed for urban conditions and was inapplicable or at least, unsuitable to regulate the conditions of employment on estates. This difficulty has a modern ring although it might be said that unlike some recent legislative trends, it was not so much a deliberate attempt to tailor plantation labour relations to urban legislation as a refusal to tailor urban legislation to plantation labour relations.

It was in an attempt to secure the redress of this unsatisfactory position and to seek some legislative action which would enable planters to recover the large advances outstanding that the memorial was presented to the Imperial Government. The response, contained in a letter to the Government of Fort St. George was more than unhelpful, dismissing the petition airily as a letter from "certain planters of the South of India" who complained of difficulties of their own creation and refusing to take any action whatsoever. This reply, which was not unjustly described as "curt and discourteous" was published on July 1st 1893. The indignation it roused was rapidly followed by the Planters Conference less than two months later.

Mr. Digby T. Brett, a Mysore coffee planter, who had been the principal moving spirit in calling the conference was elected to the chair. Some of his remarks are worth quoting—"If we have nothing else to thank the Government of India for, we have at least this fact, that its action, or rather want of action has resulted in

the calling together of this conference representative of all the Associations of Southern India. In our joint petition to the supreme Government, in the language used by correspondents in the Press, I think you will agree with me that there has been moderation. We have hitherto passed over in silence the libel that has been cast on us as a community that we are oppressors of a class, that we, as members of that nation which above all nations has done more to put down oppression, seek to revive a state of slavery, that our demands are tantamount to such a state. Nothing can be farther from the truth. Such assertions display a lamentable want of knowledge of the real facts of our case by those who from their official position have been at no pains to really enquire into the case". This would suggest that in spite of the enormous political changes in the years between then and now, there has been remarkably little change in the broad picture of the relationships of Government to the planting industry.

Nevertheless, as an antidote to undue pessimism, it can be recorded that the results of this first indignation meeting were gratifying to the Association's founders even if they were slow in developing. The Government of India appointed a Committee "to conduct an enquiry into certain matters forming the subject of a representation made to His Excellency the Viceroy by the United Planters Association of Southern India at Madras in December 1895". The resolution of the Government of India appointing this Committee was dated 25th March 1896 which could hardly be called undue delay. It may be noted that the procedure of direct and personal appeal to the seat of authority was as effective as it has proved on many occasions in

the history of the Association since 1895. The difficulties of more recent times in ascertaining the seat of authority, arising from the replacement of a seat by a whole auditorium, still lay far in the future.

The Committee reported in October 1896, and its conclusions were warmly welcomed by the U.P.A.S.I. at its fourth annual meeting in August 1897. The discussion, in committee, of this report revealed the rapidity with which the industry had developed the arts of diplomacy, in spite of the frequent disclaimers in the early meetings of any abilities beyond those of "practical planters". There was some discussion as to how the industry's views on the report should be expressed, their approval of the historical survey of the problem being initially qualified by some doubts about individual recommendations and the Chairman suggested passing resolutions on separate parts of the report. However, the Hon'ble Mr. H. P. Hodgson pressed on the meeting the desirability of making it clear that they were prepared to abide by the proposals made by the Committee; "I would aim at giving the Government of India no loophole of escape by saying 'we have given you a committee of experts to enquire into your grievances, and yet you are not satisfied'. Rather than do this, I would accept the report absolutely and without comment, and say, 'we approve of the report which is elaborate in detail on every vexed point, which thoroughly proves everything we have urged; we approve of the recommendations for relief. They are made by your own appointed experts. Give us what they say is only our right and due, in the interests of justice and sound and rational legislation'. I think we might, however, without departing from this policy,

make one or two suggestions, but let it be clearly understood that they are *only suggestions*, and that we will accept the recommendations as they stand if objection is raised to them. In pursuance of this policy, let our suggestions be as few and as concise as possible".

The meeting did not go all the way with the Hon'ble Mr. H. P. Hodgson, reflecting perhaps that a year or two as Planting Member might have dulled the edge of his critical faculties. At the same time, the founding members had the satisfaction that the appointment of a Planting Member to the Council of Fort St. George in 1894 represented another of the early fruits of the United Association,—an office which survived through all the constitutional changes until the final disappearance of institutional seats in the Council in 1950.

At all events the achievements in the first five years were ample justification for the survival of a United Planters Association of Southern India, and as far as can be judged from the proceedings they were singularly free of the convulsions which so frequently upset infant organizations.

It is natural to ask for some details of the founders of the Association, who assembled at the 1893 conference where it was conceived. There were twenty-five delegates recorded in the proceedings, but there were several unrecorded visitors, one of whom, Mr. Sydenham Clarke is still alive in England, and attended the jubilee meeting in 1943. Of the twenty-five delegates, twenty-two came from the District Planters' Associations, and one represented Messrs. Binny & Co. It is not clear why this firm was singled out for representation as it was not the only one with planting interests, and in fact does not appear among the proprietors in

the list of estates appended to the 1897 proceedings. One may suspect that there were more tender financial links which made it seem desirable to the Directors of Messrs. Binny & Co., that their clients' activities should be tactfully scrutinized! The two remaining delegates were, significantly, representatives of the Kolar Mining Board whose invitation obviously derived from an anticipation of their equal interest in the labour problem which was the *raison d'etre* for the conference. As it turned out, their interest was limited, since they had plentiful supplies of labour and were not in the habit of paying advances. This happy position may have been felt to indicate a weakness in the planters' case which they were not anxious to ventilate. When the second meeting was held in 1894, the Kolar Mining Board appointed a delegate—Capt. Pryor—who wrote and telegraphed his regret at failing to arrive, but promising that if he could manage to get to Bangalore, "he would do himself the honour of attending its meetings". There was a certain lack of cordiality in the response of the conference—"It was resolved, however, that the Secretary be directed to write to Capt. Pryor, and while thanking him for his telegram and letter, to inform him that the meetings of the United Planters' Association were now open only to Planters. Capt. Pryor would, however, be very welcome as a visitor". The proceedings show no indication that Capt. Pryor availed himself of this invitation, and it would appear that a connection between mining and planting, which had roots in earlier years was severed. There was apparently a Nilgiri Planting & Mining Association in the early '80's, and the two industries were closely associated in the Wynaad at that time.

The District Planters' Associations, and their representatives were as follows :

North Mysore	Digby T. Brett & L. D. Colledge.
South Mysore	Graham Anderson & J. G. Hamilton.
North Mysore Native ..	Srinivasa Row & Hajee M. Esoof Sait.
South Mysore Native ..	M. N. Subbaiya & V. A. Coelho.
North Coorg	G. K. Martin & W. H. Sprott.
South Coorg	A. Lambert & G. R. Evans.
Wynaad	George Romilly & R. K. Walker.
Nilgiris	W. L. Edmiston & W. Rhodes James.
Shevaroys	H. Gompertz & W. I. Lechler.
Kanan Devan	Baron von Rosenberg.
South Travancore	G. Clarke.
Nelliampathies	J. C. Abbot & R. Milne.

It is of considerable historical interest that from its inception the U.P.A.S.I. was not an exclusively European organization, and its early meetings were marked by a complete accord between the Indian planting representatives and their British colleagues. At the first meeting, Mr. M. N. Subbaiya of South Mysore was reported as saying "The kindness shown us at this conference is most encouraging to the native planting community in general who it must be understood are following in the footsteps of their European brethren and whose success in this field is mainly due to the vast improvement suggested by them". Thus came to fruition, a hope expressed by the United Kingdom Government in 1824 in its instructions regarding permission for Europeans to hold lands in India.—"From the nature of the case it is indispensably necessary that those who undertake it (the development of coffee cultivation) should have an assured tenure in the lands appropriated to the cultivation for a considerable period of time, and although it is to be expected and desired that the

PLANTERS CONFERENCE

BANGALORE 1893

(At this conference the decision was made to form the U.P.A.S.I.)

Standing : O. Scot Skirving, H. Campbell, Baron Von Rosenberg, H. W. Raikes, M. N. Subbaiya, V. Coelho, W. Rhodes James, L. P. Stopford, R. K. Walker, J. C. Abbott, J. G. Hamilton, H. G. Parsons, C. E. T. Lucas, J. W. Hockin.

Seated : C. Srinivasa Rao, Hajee M. Esoof Sait, H. Gompertz, Graham Anderson, W. L. Edmiston, Digby T. Brett, George Romilly, A. Lambert, G. B. Evans, T. Clarke.

Front Row : G. H. Eicke, H. Pilkington, W. H. Sprott, L. D. Colledge, L. Liebenrood, R. Milne.





natives will before long enter on the speculation and be guided by the example set to them in the conduct of it, yet to its early and successful introduction on a large scale it appears to be essentially requisite to allow scope to European enterprise and intelligence".

It is unfortunate that interest among the Indian planting community waned rapidly, and from 1898, for a number of years, there were no representatives of predominantly Indian district associations. There is no evidence that this was due to any difference of opinion on racial lines, but simply that once the burning question of recovery of advances had lost its initial impetus, the Indian associations languished, in the absence of obvious reasons for continued support. Perhaps even more important was the severe depression which hit the industry in 1897-9 and made the raising of funds of any kind almost impossible. The arrears of the Indian associations were discussed in 1898 and 1899 and it was with the greatest reluctance and after considerable efforts had been made without response, that their names were removed from the rolls. As early as 1896, the Committee of Enquiry recorded that the South Mysore Native Association "seems to be in a dormant condition". It may be that forming associations and keeping them in existence is a peculiar propensity of the British akin to their addiction to laying out golf courses, only to be acquired by others after long apprenticeship.

The other delegates were nearly all coffee planters and in fact only one—Mr. W. L. Edmiston—was exclusively a tea planter, although one or two others were beginning to plant some tea. In addition, nearly all of them were proprietors of estates. They were attending as delegates of their District Planters' Associations, the

members of which were also largely proprietors or managers for private proprietors, in a comparatively small way of business. In a list of estates in North Mysore appended to the 1897 Proceedings, there were 62 estates covering an area of 12,241 acres, and only two of them were controlled by companies. The picture in South Mysore and Coorg was similar. There were rather more companies in the Wynaad and Central Travancore and the Finlay Muir organization was beginning to penetrate the Kanan Devans. Nevertheless, the planting industry of South India 60 years ago was predominantly an industry of private proprietors, overwhelmingly concerned with the cultivation of coffee. There were only 16,000 acres of tea in 1896 and most of this was not yet in production whereas coffee accounted for some 280,000 acres. Of course by no means all this acreage was in any way associated with the foundation of the U.P.A.S.I., as a great deal of it consisted of small holdings of a few acres belonging to no association. It has been difficult to estimate the actual area associated with the foundation of the U.P.A.S.I. but it probably represented between 100,000 and 120,000 acres.

It was inevitable that an industry organized in this way should have instituted its central body as a federation, and the plans for the formation of the Central United Association of the District Associations excited little controversy, once it was agreed to form one. There was some discussion on the question of whether a permanent association was required or whether the requirements of the industry for common action could be met by an annual conference. The supporters of an annual conference were doubtless disturbed by the prospect of

the cost of a permanent association. When the question of employing a paid secretary at Rs. 100 per month was raised, Mr. Milne of the Nelliampathies voiced his doubts—"Mr. Chairman, I rise to say that our Association will not be able to run to the cost of a paid Secretary. There are only 22 estates of which 9 belong to Europeans, half of whom are Scotchmen (laughter)". However the supporters of the permanent association had their way, and even before the Association was actually formed, a Secretary was appointed "to act for the Planting Associations of South India during the coming year (1893-4) or for such part of it as may be necessary in connection with the President of this Conference and the Secretaries of the Associations and that Rs. 100 be offered him per mensem during the required period, and that the members of this conference personally guarantee this payment, and that a decision as to the formation of a head association be postponed until the next Conference".

Apart from the Mysore representatives, who would have liked to establish the Association at the first meeting in 1893, most other delegates felt it necessary to consult their own district associations before committing themselves. They were, however, ready to accept personal responsibility for the secretary's salary in the interim. Nothing perhaps illuminates so clearly the immensity of the changes which separate that early meeting from the mid-twentieth century. We step back into a simpler world of commerce and industry, where the joint-stock company and remote control had yet to make its appearance, where decisions could be made, and responsibilities accepted without the elaborate procedure for reference back and consultation with

principals which modern organization makes inevitable. It is one of the remarkable features of the U.P.A.S.I. that it has retained so much of its early characteristics while it has adapted itself so well to the demands made by the changing pattern of productive organization and of political and administrative structure.

No serious obstacle arose in the subsequent discussions in the District Planting Associations and the United Association was formally inaugurated at the second meeting of the Planters' Conference in August 1894, which was transformed into the first annual general meeting of the United Planters' Association of Southern India. The first rules were of the simplest:

1. That an Association be formed to advance and protect the interests of the planting community in Southern India.

2. That the Association be called the United Planters' Association of Southern India.

3. The official headquarters of the Association shall be at Madras.

4. That only recognized Planters' Associations in Southern India may join this Association on payment of a rateable subscription to the general funds of the Association.

5. That subscriptions payable shall be in classes to be determined by the Association annually, and in the current year:

Class 1 pay Rs. 250 with 5 votes.
Class 2 pay Rs. 150 ,, 3 votes.
Class 3 pay Rs. 100 ,, 2 votes.
Class 4 pay Rs. 50 ,, 1 vote.

At meetings subscribing Associations shall vote in the above proportions.

6. The subscription for the current year, counting from the close of each annual meeting shall be payable in advance, half within three months and half within nine months from the commencement and if the subscriptions of any Association be not paid at such date, such Association shall lose all right to vote or speak at any meeting and cease to derive any benefit from the services of the Chairman or Secretary until the subscription is paid.

7. The Chairman and Vice-Chairman shall be elected annually by ballot and shall be re-eligible.

8. A Secretary shall be appointed annually by ballot and shall be re-eligible.

9. The Annual General Meeting shall be held at Bangalore during the months of August and September in each year, at which a report of the business of the past year and the accounts of the Association shall be submitted by the Secretary.

10. All questions in which the Association is interested shall be determined at the Annual General Meeting and after such meeting the general business of the Association shall be conducted *ad interim* by the Chairman and the Secretary in correspondence with the several subscribing Associations, and their action shall be submitted for confirmation at the next Annual Meeting.

11. At the Annual General Meeting, seven members representing different associations shall form a quorum, and at extraordinary meetings five members representing different associations shall form a quorum.

12. At the Annual General Meeting, each Association shall be allowed to send a delegate for each vote

to which the Association is entitled, but at extraordinary meetings not more than two delegates shall attend on behalf of any Association, but in any case the full number of votes to which each Association is entitled shall be accorded.

13. Proxies shall not be allowed at the Annual General Meeting but at extraordinary meetings proxies may be used and shall be sent to the Chairman duly stamped and stating clearly the purpose for which they are given.

14. An extraordinary meeting of the Association can be called by the Chairman or at the request of a majority of the Associations on the list of subscribers.

15. Any member having an original proposition to propose shall give notice to the Secretary in time to allow him to give 30 days' notice before the assembling of any meeting and no subject shall be discussed without such notice except with the unanimous consent of the meeting.

16. The rules of debate shall be those laid down in "The Chairman's Handbook".

17. Any alteration of the rules on questions affecting the constitution shall require a majority of two-thirds to carry it and shall only be brought forward at the Annual General Meeting.

It may seem strange that the headquarters should have been established in Madras, since this must have lengthened the time required for correspondence to reach the major districts in Mysore and Coorg and the annual task of transferring the files and the secretary and part of his staff became, as the years went by, a major operation. On the other hand, Bangalore would have been less convenient from this point of view

for other districts. There is no question that the deciding factors were two : the need for close proximity to the seat of the Government of Madras and the need for arranging for secretarial services, which initially were of a part-time nature, and for office accommodation. Up to 1900, the Association was dependent on the hospitality of Madras commercial houses, since the accounts record no payment of rent for office accommodation, and its address showed a tendency to annual change. The first hosts were Messrs. Parry & Co., Ltd. in First Line Beach. From 1896 to 1898 the address was Armenian Street—No. 15 in 1896 and 1897, 16/17, in 1898. In 1899 it was in Agra Bank Buildings but in 1900, the office had moved back to Armenian Street, this time to No. 106. 1901 saw another move, to 8, Popham's Broadway, but the stay there was short, for in 1902, the address was given as Second Line Beach and there the office remained until 1905. Then it was moved to 5, Fowlmonger's Street and this continued to be the registered office, even after the secretary moved to Bangalore in 1907, and set up a regular office in 1909 at 25, South Parade. 25, South Parade was the address until the office moved to Coimbatore in 1918 but that move belongs to a later period in the Association's history. The registered office in Madras was moved to Parry's buildings in 1911 and remained there until U.P.A.S.I. opened its own office in Madras in 1924.

The timing of the meetings in Bangalore in August or September involved more than first meets the eye. It was, of course, a season when current practice on coffee estates at the time permitted the absence of the manager without undue risk to the well-being of his

property. Moreover, the first pleasure in the rain and cloud of the S. W. monsoon after the heat and humidity of May had given place to some degree of boredom with the damp sunlessness of July. It was no season for fishing or shooting and from every point of view, the Western Ghats was a good place to get away from. Bangalore offered a wide variety of attractions—a military station with a vigorous social life, a shopping centre both for the planter and the planter's wife, a climate, which in August and September has much to commend it and a race meeting. The last was obviously an attraction of great importance to many of those who made up the delegations. It was Mr. Gompertz of the Shevaroys, who raised what was obviously a lonely voice of protest at the first meeting in 1893. "One other point occurs to me, and that is, speaking for myself, I am strongly in favour of holding the Annual Conference in Bangalore at some time when we are able to devote ourselves more exclusively to business than we were this week. It seems to me that the Races are certainly a hindrance to business (voices—No, No !!) and we should be much better off if we had the Meetings at such a time that we could not be interfered with by outside amusements..... All I object to is allowing pleasure to interfere with business." It was of no avail and for a considerable number of the 40 years during which the Annual General Meeting met in Bangalore it was held in reasonably convenient proximity to the Monsoon Meeting of the Bangalore Race Club. More than one session revealed empty seats on race days and at one of them in 1931 Dr. Coleman was not slow to express his regret at the interference of

pleasure with business,—a regret which gained in vigour outside the meeting!

A more serious difficulty arose in the early years when the tea industry was rapidly expanding, since August and September was the busiest season for those planters with extensive clearings. The approach of the tea planters,—the new boys of the industry—was circumspect. They asked for a modification of Rule 13 with reference to proxies—"We feel we should give way to the coffee planters, we do not want the coffee planters to give up their convenience in this matter. We only ask that we should be allowed to use the votes we pay for". After considerable discussion it was agreed in 1896 to admit proxies for the Annual General Meeting, provided they were in the hands of the secretary one month before the meeting. A factor which appeared to have some influence on the coffee men was the absence of Mr. Digby Brett on account of a swollen river, although it was not clear how this could have been foreseen in time for his proxy to have been duly lodged. The tea planters returned to the attack in 1897 and a vigorous argument as to whether the time for lodging a proxy should be one month (Mysore) or one week (Travancore). The situation was met in a true spirit of British compromise and the time was reduced to a fortnight. For a few years in the early 1900s the meeting was put forward to the end of July and this was possibly a concession to the busy tea planters although one chairman expressed regret that with this timing there was no race meeting to enliven the afternoon after a morning spent in business deliberations.

The meeting place varied a little until it settled

down to the regular use of the Mayo Hall, at the east end of South Parade. From 1894 to 1899 it met in the Cubbon Rooms, but in 1900, indicative of the close and cordial relations between the Association and the Mysore Government, the Durbar Hall was made available for the conference. From 1901 to 1903, the delegates met in the Resident's Court, but in 1904 returned to its first home, the Mayo Hall where the meetings were held every year but two until 1932. The first exception was 1908, when the delegates on the principle of "where I talks, I sleeps", met in the West End Hotel. The sober pages of the proceedings do not indicate why this convenient procedure was not repeated. It is possible that some successor to Mr. Gompertz found too great an interference of pleasure with business in the convivial atmosphere of the West End Hotel. The second occasion, on account of war conditions, was in 1918, when the Annual General Meeting was held in Madras for the first (and last) time.

The secretarial work of the first meeting was done by Mr. L. D. Colledge whose response to the vote of thanks accorded him threw down a doughty challenge to the powers that were—"I claim very little merit for the share I have taken in getting together this very unique meeting beyond that of holding the opinion which I think will soon be shared at any rate by the whole of the civilized world, that the voice of 'certain Planters'—I say pointedly certain Planters as those gentlemen are termed who sent the memorial with regard to Act XIII to the Supreme Government—is one worthy of the attention, not to say the solicitous attention, of the Government of India". (Hear, Hear.)

Mr. G. L. Yonge was appointed as secretary to

the Conference on a salary of Rs. 100 per month, and continued as secretary to the Association until 1896, when he did not offer himself for re-election. There is a vague shadow of some disagreement, but the only record is his own remark, in presenting his report—"I find the position of paid secretary with no other executive officer than a distant Chairman a very cramped one and one in which it is impossible to give satisfaction", and significantly, the absence of any vote of thanks for his services at the end of the meeting. With some experience, some 50 years later of the difficulties of a paid secretary 'with no other executive officer than a distant Chairman', one can sympathize with Mr. Yonge's difficulties, even if the consequences were less abrupt. He was succeeded by Mr. H. Ormerod who continued as secretary until 1912, and he in turn was followed by Mr. Fletcher Norton who served until the end of the 1914-18 war and remained a prominent and well loved old friend for many years afterwards.

The Association acquired the status of an incorporated body in 1899 and the present motto of "*E Terra In Terras*" owes its origin to the inspiration of Mr. Ormerod.

II. GROWING PAINS

THE first seven years of the Association's history comprised a period of establishment and consolidation. Its proceedings reveal an active and virile association, unhampered by any of the diffidence of youth, expressing its opinions with vigour and not hesitating to take the lead in matters of moment, often with a sense of mission for the welfare of India, which was perhaps not so explicit in later years. Having expressed itself at great length and with considerable vehemence—"I certainly think it is a disgrace to the British Government that our coolies at present should be allowed to rob us with impunity"—on the question of the recovery of advances, and having secured the appointment of the Committee of Enquiry, it soon found other battles to fight and other projects to further. It is beyond the sphere of this sketch to attempt to enumerate them all. Many of them were ephemeral battles whose interest now approaches the antiquarian, such as the ponderous and learned discussions on the questions of Indian currency. At the first two meetings, the subject was obviously of interest to few delegates—Mr. Clarke of Travancore and Mr. Gompertz of the Shevaroys between them occupied 10 pages of the proceedings on the subject—but the sigh of relief when Mr. Gompertz moved his resolution "that the question of currency stand over for the present ....." can almost be heard from the yellowing pages of the proceedings. As the results of Indian currency policy in the middle nineties pushed up the rate of exchange, and its effects on the incomes of exporters—and all planters were exporters—became evident, interest became absorbing and the U.P.A.S.I.

took a very active part with Ceylon planters and other interests in organizing protests, confident, in the words of Mr. Clarke "in what we say here today we shall be giving utterance to the cry of millions of the inhabitants of India, who if they had the brains and the education to understand the question, would feel as we do". The subject was finally disposed of by the Currency Commission in 1899 which decided on a 1/4d. Rupee based on gold,—a decision unpalatable to the industry, but accepted with good grace. In these days of exchange control and managed currencies, this discussion raises no echoes.

There were matters, however, whose echoes have reverberated far beyond South India, and in one in particular, the part played by the U.P.A.S.I. humble as it was, is a subject for special pride. It was introduced in 1896 by Mr. J. G. Hamilton—"Certain medical men of considerable standing have come to the conclusion that it is possible that the harmless, necessary mosquito may not be as harmless as he looks; in fact he is distinctly charged with disseminating malaria. But a serious charge like this should not be made without carefully investigating, and it is suggested that we, as interested parties, should invite enquiry. I may mention that it is not proposed to commence a crusade against mosquitoes, or at least, I do not understand that any such proposals are under consideration. But to speak seriously, there can be now no doubt that if an intermediate host (if that be the right term for the malaria's parasite) be discovered, we shall be on the way towards discovering an inoculation or preventative which may relieve us of a curse which is at the bottom of half our troubles. I do not think this is a matter for which we shall be called on

to provide funds; the evil is universal and no doubt if a *prima facie* case can be made out, the prosecution will be undertaken at Government expense".

The comparative alacrity with which a resolution was passed may be connected in some degree with absence of any fear of financial obligations, but it was passed in the following terms—"That the Secretary be instructed to move the Government of Madras to commence an enquiry into the development of the malarial parasite on somewhat similar lines to the investigation undertaken by Surgeon Major Ross and others, and the Association trusts that the theory or further development by Surgeon Major Ross and explained in his pamphlet on the subject will be thoroughly investigated on the same lines as the investigation of cholera by Drs. Haffkine and Hankin." At the time the Government of Madras was more than usually embarrassed for funds (at least prior to the days of Prohibition) largely owing to the great famine of 1896 and no action was taken, but the U.P.A.S.I. continued to take an interest in the question and to press the Government to pay heed to Surgeon Major Ross's ideas. That this pressure was not without effect is shown by the inscription in a copy of Ross's "*Mosquito Brigades and How to Organize Them*" presented by him to the Association in 1901, which read "To the United Planters' Association of Southern India, with the compliments of the author and his thanks for assistance rendered in 1896-1898".

In 1900, the Association first broached the idea of Imperial Preference, a tremendous departure from the then traditional Free Trade policy of Great Britain. How great this departure was, may be deduced from

the discussion in 1897 on the suggestion that in the interests of agricultural development, an export duty on bones should be levied. The Chairman, in reviewing the proceedings of the meeting noted "we have only once had a close division and that was on the question as to whether we should ask Government to put an export duty on bones—a subject on which, I am glad to say we should have been unanimous if it had been a mere matter of our own interest, but were only divided as to whether we should put our own interests in opposition to the broad laws of political economy and public utility". It is a matter of record however, that 'our own interests' recorded 15 votes to 8, in 1897, and by 1901, "the broad laws of political economy and public utility" had suffered a severe eclipse under the pressure of hard economic experience and no one disputed Mr. Acworth's remark in support of a commercial union throughout the British Empire. "If only Australia and New Zealand would follow the steps of Canada and bring pressure to bear on Great Britain the Cobden School would be destroyed, and I hope I shall live to see the day". In its enthusiasm for the idea, the U.P.A.S.I. plunged into the campaign with youthful abandon, its circular letter ranging from Hongkong to Huddersfield, but it was long years before its hopes fructified and Cobdenism was a 'long time a-dying'.

There were also, of course, many items of purely local interest discussed and it is a salutary lesson to see how slow some seeds of progress are to germinate. The development of a sheltered port at Cochin was first raised at the annual meeting of 1900, when it was suggested that "a safe harbour on the West Coast is more

urgently needed than an improvement of light houses round the coast of India", a project for which the Government of India was preparing to set aside a substantial sum of money. At this time, the suggestion of Cochin as the site of this harbour was put forward with an apologetic air. It was the tea men of the South who were primarily interested and who saw a future of expanding tea exports from Travancore and the Nilgiris requiring facilities for shipping all the year round, but the Association drew its major strength from the coffee men of the northern districts, whose crops could be conveniently exported from open road-steads in the kindly weather from December to May. If they came from the Wynaad they tended to look more to the development of Calicut, if from Coorg to Tellicherry, and if from Mysore to Mangalore. The matter was such a tender one, and local patriotism so strong that the Association refrained from indicating any specific port: and so the matter rested for quarter of a century.

A still longer gestation marked the development of a railway linking Travancore to Cochin, the first sod of which was only cut on Christmas Eve 1952, although this was regarded by Mr. H. P. Hodgson as number two priority in 1896. Number one priority—a railway for Coorg—has never materialized, but of course no one at that meeting could visualize the new era of road transport which was then only just dawning.

These early discussions, however, illustrate the fertilizing influence that the Association exerted not only on the development of the planting industries themselves but on all sorts of projects of public utility which have in the course of time contributed to the prosperity of South India.

Naturally, in these early years, the Association was much concerned with its own organization and in particular with its finances. The actual constitution of the Association was quickly settled on the lines already described, and was subject to little alteration for many years. The only major change was to constitute a committee of management consisting of the chairman, council members and secretaries of each D.P.A. to conduct the Association's affairs between the annual meetings, thus relieving the chairman and secretary of the sole responsibility which was placed upon them in the rules drawn up in 1894.

The problem of finance was, as it still is, a much more difficult one, and discussions on this theme have been as constant a feature of the proceedings as the Chairman's address. There was little difficulty at arriving at subscription rates to cover the initial running costs, which were microscopic. The first year's activities cost Rs. 1,787-3-10, out of an income of Rs. 2,440-13-6, thus assuring the Association of Mr. Micawber's concept of happiness. The leisurely progress of the nineties is illuminated by the expenditure of Rs. 2 on telegrams during the year. The following year the expenditure rose by some Rs. 400 and by 1900 the accounts showed an income including opening balance of Rs. 4,032-7-6 and an expenditure of Rs. 3,420-7-8. During this period the income was entirely derived from subscriptions from the district planting associations, which were assessed on their acreage, and given voting power in accordance with the size of their subscription.

It was obvious that this system of subscription was quite unsuitable for financing the schemes which dele-

gates at the early meetings had at heart, or to meet any unexpected calls that might fall on the Association in connection with the interests of the industry. This problem of money raised its head when Mr. Newport proposed a scheme to introduce ladybirds to devour scale insects, Mr. Harris, a scheme to employ an Agricultural Chemist, when money was required for the stall at the Paris Exhibition of 1900 and to recoup Mr. Hockins for the losses incurred during his membership of the Planters' Enquiry Committee of 1895.

The first full scale discussion on the question took place in 1896, when two main schemes were discussed. The first proposed that a trust fund of Rs. 2 lakhs be raised by voluntary contributions from the industry and others connected with it. This would give an income of Rs. 5,000-6,000 which was considerably in excess of the current rate of expenditure. A number of delegates were attracted by the idea of a 'once and for all' payment, to provide at least for the normal running of the Association, while accepting the principle of raising special funds for special purposes as required. There was a tacit recognition that there might be difficulties in the district planting associations if too large a proportion of their income was diverted to the U.P.A.S.I. since the actual payer was twice removed from control—once at the District P.A. Committee and then at the U.P.A.S.I. Council level. On the other hand, there were those who were scared by the size of the sum, in spite of the assurances, of a kind so often heard since, that it was only a small fraction of the value of the investment it was the task of the U.P.A.S.I. to protect.

The other scheme sponsored by Mr. Parsons of

Coorg included what was called an "Urgency Fund" of Rs. 10,000 and the revolutionary proposal that estates or individuals should be admitted to direct membership of the U.P.A.S.I. on payment of a subscription entitling them to one vote. In proposing his scheme, Parsons placed particular importance on this extension of membership—"But there is one point that I would urge and strongly urge and that is that individual interests should be recognized, that is to say that every man should be at liberty to come here and exercise his individuality". He also thought that managers and assistants would in some cases come forward to give support, an illustration of a solidarity of all engaged in the industry which is perhaps not so evident in these days of large companies and remote control.

The proposal for individual membership met with widespread opposition which was strongly expressed by the Wynaad representative—"The Central Association should look to the District Associations for its income and should not be independent of them which it would be to a certain extent, if it had at its disposal an assured income of its own. We consider it would be objectionable to have a large income at the disposal of the Executive or of a small committee, the majority of either of which would in the ordinary course of things be composed of members from two or three districts only".

Finally, a compromise resolution was passed, raising the district association subscriptions by 50% and opening to voluntary donations, a Reserve Fund subject to the control of the Committee. The Chairman, Mr. Acworth who had proposed the two lakh trust fund was bitterly disappointed and Mr. Parsons pro-

phesied "I repeat that individual membership will yet be part of the constitution of the Association"—a prophecy which reached fulfilment 40 years later. It may be noted that Rs. 7,500 was subscribed to the Reserve Fund in the course of the meeting, a figure which suggested that the Coorg "Urgency Fund" was unduly modest.

Acworth and Parsons returned to the attack the following year with another proposal which included a system of acreage assessment of District Planters' Associations, the number of their votes being determined by the size of their subscription. The disposal of votes was left to the discretion of the D.P.As. so that if they wished they could be exercised by individual members. While there was general acceptance of a system of acreage assessment the introduction of individual membership, however indirect, again provoked the strongest opposition. Great emphasis was placed on the federal nature of the U.P.A.S.I. and on the belief that the system of D.P.A. delegations was the best for the expeditious dispatch of business. There was an obvious fear that the annual meeting might acquire the atmosphere of a debating society, and feeling ran so high that on this occasion its volubility ran even beyond those limits, as the minutes record—"a general and animated discussion here followed, and when the Chairman had restored order, Mr. Acworth was addressing the meeting"!! One is left with a picture of the industrious Mr. Bremner of the "*Madras Mail*", who recorded the proceedings from the first meeting for quarter of a century, laying down his pencil in despair! It was abundantly clear that the practical planters there had no use for oratory, except that which had been ordained by the D.P.As. when

Acworth expressed the view "there are a great many men who could come up here and put their views for or against a policy as ably as anyone of us sitting here" and regretted "it is a great disadvantage that we should not have the benefit of these men's advice", Scot Skirving retorted "We don't want able and eloquent men here to express their opinions".

The final outcome was that the annual meeting should be enlarged by permitting each D.P.A. to send five delegates, and that they alone should exercise the D.P.A.'s votes which were determined by the size of the subscription based on an acreage assessment.

As this first period of seven years drew to its close, along with the century, the shadow of depression was spreading over the industry. Times were pretty good up to 1896, though the infant tea industry was beginning to feel a chilly wind of 'over production'. Viewed from these later days, it is clear that the problem could be described more truly as one of under consumption and once more history brings a ray of comfort to the problems of today. From 1898, both coffee and tea were in trouble and there is a familiar ring in many of the discussions, which, taken from their context might have occurred in 1931 or in 1952.

It is to be presumed that the meetings in these early days were interspersed with social occasions but no records of these are to be found in the austere pages of the proceedings except one remark which hints at least one convivial evening. In the vote of thanks to the Chairman, Mr. George Romilly, in 1897, a tribute that "he has conducted the somewhat difficult business of this meeting with tact and ability—to say nothing of the able manner in which he conducted the dinner the other

evening" elicited "Laughter and Cheers". A marked change in social habits can be seen in the foundation, during what the proceedings always refer to as the Transvaal War, of a Cheroot Fund, for the planters who served in Lumsden's Horse in South Africa. One may doubt whether such a fund would have been greatly appreciated by the vast majority of planters who served in World War II.

III. FIRST FRUITS

ANY attempt to divide the history of the U.P.A.S.I. into periods is bound to be highly artificial, but in several respects 1901 is a convenient milestone since certain significant trends had begun to be visible and of course, it was the first year of the new century, and the end of the Victorian era in which the industry had been borne.

In 1901, the chairman's address showed signs of a more elaborate survey of the affairs of the planting industry and their relation to the general life of the country and Empire than had previously been customary. Whether this arose from a change in the timing of the election of the chairman, it is difficult to say. Up to 1897, the chairman was always elected immediately after the secretary's report and the retiring chairman's address was largely restricted to moving the adoption of the report, whereupon a new chairman was elected, who then conducted the meeting. There was criticism of this procedure, on the grounds that the retiring chairman was better placed in view of his year's experience to deal with the business. It was agreed in 1897, that the chairman elected at the previous meeting should continue to occupy the chair at the subsequent meeting, but the practice of electing the chairman for the ensuing year at the end of the meeting was only formally adopted in 1899, and then not without some opposition.

The grounds for the opposition voiced by Mr. Acworth indicate a strain of levity in at least some of the delegates—"Supposing you are going to elect a Chairman interested in tea and he does not know he is going to be elected, then, when there is a long debate

on coffee, he does what I do, i.e. goes and has a drink". This brought a stern rebuke from the ever serious Mr. Gompertz—" I hardly like to think there is any force in the remarks that have fallen from Mr. Acworth. We should remember that we are an Association of Associations, and a man who, because he is interested in tea, goes and has a drink when coffee is being discussed, is hardly the man I should care to elect as Chairman...." However, the proposal went through and since 1900, the chairman has always been elected at the end of the annual general meeting; it is very unlikely that any chairman has had the office sprung upon him so that he should incur the risk of inadequate acquaintance with the tasks of his year of office on the grounds suggested by Mr. Acworth. The chairman's speech, though it grew into a more elaborate survey of affairs continued to be formally the moving of the annual report until 1915 when it took on the character of a presidential address and has continued to be a survey of the industries' affairs.

A more ominous development in 1901 was the bursting into a rather warm flame of the latent rivalry between tea and coffee. The fact that there was a latent rivalry had been recognized and ventilated in a jocular exchange in 1896 when Mr. Parsons, deprecating the decline in coffee consumption in Great Britain, remarked—" Of course, anybody who knew anything about it, knew that a good cup of coffee was preferable to a good cup of tea"—a remark accepted with the silent approbation to be expected by an assembly primarily of coffee men; not so, however, Mr. Acworth's contribution—" I really thought the decrease was due to the difficulty of making a good cup of coffee and that

it is rather more expensive than tea. In the third place, it is not half so nice" which was accorded a round of laughter; the record does not say whether it was derisive! In 1896, when times were not too bad, South Indian tea was only just beginning its great expansionist phase, and the major problems of the industry afforded common ground for all planters, the subject could be dismissed with easy humour.

The thorny problem in a slightly more serious form was again raised in 1898 when a proposal was made that the Association should press the British Government, through the I.T.A. in London to reduce the import duty on tea. Mr. Bolton of North Mysore expressed concern that this if successful "might have the effect of lessening the consumption of coffee and that being the case, the resolution might be one that would affect the Association as coffee planters". Mr. Gompertz in his usual vein opined "it was scarcely seemly for coffee planters to selfishly interfere with the interests of tea planters" and the proposal was carried without further discussion.

In 1901, tea had grown in stature in South India and had become conscious of its identity of interest in many respects with the great tea areas of N. E. India and Ceylon. At the same time it was in considerable economic trouble, and so was coffee and both industries were looking towards an expansion of markets to solve their problems. Both industries were thinking on similar lines—that money had to be found to advertise and develop markets both in India and elsewhere and that the only satisfactory way was a compulsory levy on the respective industries. This required the assistance of Government. It came about therefore that at the

1901 meeting, both tea and coffee were contemplating an approach to Government to legislate for the collection of a cess to be utilized for propaganda to extend their markets.

The tea industry had been subscribing voluntarily to a fund for propaganda in America for some years and in 1899, the U.P.A.S.I. passed a resolution urging the I.T.A. to press for a compulsory cess under a statute similar to the Ceylon Act IV of 1894 passed for the same purpose. The I.T.A. did not consider circumstances were propitious and there were some signs of exasperation on the part of the U.P.A.S.I. tea members with what they regarded as apathy on the part of the I.T.A. and in 1901 they passed another resolution with a view to putting further pressure on that Association.

At the same time, coffee planters were considering a similar approach to Government, when the fat was thrown well into fire. Mr. Acworth, who was frequently a stormy petrel at meetings at this period rose to oppose a resolution moved by Mr. Gompertz on the subject of a compulsory cess on coffee for propaganda purposes. He opened an impassioned speech with the frank but somewhat tactless remark " Coffee does not interest me very much, except as being one of the parts of this Association..... But I rise to oppose Mr. Gompertz resolution, strange as it may seem, because I am certain that at the present juncture it would be prejudicial to the interests of tea if such a question as the compulsory cess on coffee came before Government. Nor do I think for one moment that you are likely to get it ". He then went on to compare what he described as " the relative importance of the two industries in the eyes of Government " much to the disadvantage of coffee. After noting

the size of the Imperial tea industry, and the revenue it provides to the Governments of India and Great Britain, he went on to say—"Finally coffee is owned chiefly by private proprietors. There are few, if any, large companies and were coffee ruined, which God forbid, it would be the ruin of individuals and Government has a habit of disregarding the individual. The ruin of tea on the other hand would be a very different matter. It would be a national calamity. By far the greater area is in the hands of large companies. A very large number of the proprietors are people living at home with small incomes, retired officers, widows and orphans, people who have been attracted by high dividends in the past and have placed most of their means in tea companies. The ruin of so large a class cannot be contemplated by Government with indifference."

The speech was received in stunned silence and the debate petered out. It was obvious, however, that there was in any case no degree of agreement among coffee planters and the motion was withdrawn. There were undoubtedly animated and heated discussions in the lobbies and the coffee delegates were deeply offended, as was shown by an explanation made by Mr. Acworth when he regretted that "two or three friends here considered the remarks I made yesterday on the subject of the compulsory cess on coffee calculated to injure the coffee industry in the eyes of the Government". He did not himself think this likely but he thought any risk could be avoided if his remarks were put "In Committee" so that they would not appear in the public press. This was accepted by Mr. Scot-Skirving on behalf of those referred to by the Chairman as "the sensi-

tive gentlemen", and there, for the time being, the matter rested. The impression persisted that Mr. Acworth remained impenitent, and the coffee planters hardly placated, but Mr. Lambert, a coffee man of Coorg, gracefully proposed a vote of thanks to him for his services as Planting Member and expressed pleasure at his willingness to serve in the same capacity for another year.

The battle was again joined in the following year, but this time on a more personal plane, and on an issue which was only indirectly involved in the tea versus coffee tension. It arose out of the wider scope of the Chairman's address in 1901 in the course of which he had referred to agitation for the reopening of the question of the exchange value of the rupee as undesirable and unpatriotic. This was endorsed by Mr. Acworth in his usual outspoken fashion and he went further—" I believe, I hope and I think that the Exchange question is dead. I believe the present policy to be working well from a Government point of view and I really do not think we are as much sufferers as we supposed we would be". This statement was reported in the London "*Times*" in a slightly truncated form so that Mr. Acworth was reported as saying that the " present policy was working exceedingly well".

No remark was made at the 1901 meeting but the South Mysore Planters Association was deeply incensed—it "emphatically disagreed", it "viewed with undisguised alarm the far-reaching injurious effects of this statement" and it "failed to recognize the authority on which the Hon'ble Mr. Acworth, while the representative of the collective interests of all Southern India planters on the Legislative Council of Fort St. George

could have made such a momentous announcement",— and expressed its disapproval in a series of resolutions which Mr. Harris presented to the U.P.A.S.I. in 1902. As these stood, they amounted to a vote of censure on Mr. Acworth, but the actual motion proposed at the meeting was more moderate and impersonal, recording only that the 1/4d. Rupee had been "seriously detrimental to the planters throughout India" and that the matter of exchange could not be considered closed as long as this rate remained or was liable to enhancement. North Mysore, equally incensed, proposed an amendment moved by Mr. Godfrey, expressing regret "that the remarks of Messrs. Hodgson and Acworth.....should have been taken to represent the feelings of the Association on these subjects".

It seemed that the meeting recognized that this amendment amounted to a vote of censure and it only obtained a seconder by the Chairman permitting it to be seconded by Mr. Cayley who was also a North Mysore delegate, although Mr. Sprott questioned the propriety of such a procedure. It stood no chance of success and received no support from any other delegate. Mr. Acworth, on the principle that attack is the best form of defence, made a fighting speech in which he defended his remarks as correct in substance, since it was necessary to look at the situation as it affected the country as a whole and he produced a mass of evidence that the fixing of the rupee had had a salutary influence on the finances of Government and on the general prosperity of the country. He twitted his opponents— "Gentlemen of Mysore :—

'You take the petty (*sic*) murmur of your bourg
For the great wave that echoes round the world' "

and opposed Mr. Harris's resolution—" it is idle to suppose that Government will for a moment consider the few hundred thousand acres cultivated by Europeans against the thousands of millions owned by natives, who, according to Government, are not sufferers. I consider therefore that by forwarding such a Resolution as this we are merely making ourselves ridiculous ". However, Acworth's eloquence did not avail to prevent the resolution being passed, albeit with a slight modification which tacitly admitted the futility of attacking the existing rate of the 1/4d. Rupee.

With true parliamentary magnanimity, the customary vote of thanks to Mr. Acworth as Planting Member, was moved by Mr. Godfrey of North Mysore though one may wonder what he meant when he said—" I rise to propose a vote of thanks, most cordial thanks, to the Planting Member, the Hon'ble Mr. Acworth, generally speaking, for his able, I might say, invaluable assistance, in carrying out our duties here....." The meeting ended in harmony although the issue had given the Chairman the deepest concern—" I really thought that the dissolution of the Association might result". Mr. Windle was not understating the situation when in proposing the vote of thanks to the veteran Chairman, Mr. Gompertz, he said " one or two matters undoubtedly required very careful handling ".

Mr. Acworth undoubtedly focussed a good deal of attention upon himself until he retired in 1904, and as was inevitable with one of his forceful personality, he was unable to please everybody. There was another breeze with the coffee men in 1903, in which he was involved but that was merely the dwindling thunder of a fading storm. These differences were buried in the

final votes of thanks for his services as Planting Member during a particularly difficult period.

The year 1903 demands special consideration on two grounds. In the first place, the long awaited and discussed Planters' Labour Act was passed by the Government of Fort St. George, and the first aim of the U.P.A.S.I. was attained. In the second place, the Government of India placed the Indian Tea Cess Act on the statute book, and thus another project which had been actively prosecuted by the U.P.A.S.I. since 1899 reached fulfilment. These were both significant events, and deserve more than passing reference.

One might be excused for expecting that the passing of the Labour Act would have been greeted with acclamation as the culmination of 10 years work, and the vindication of the founding of the Association. In fact, its reception was chilly in the extreme and the debate upon it required as careful handling as any in the Association's history. The indignation of some of the protests against the Act in District P.A. meetings obviously nettled Government. There was distinct irritation in the Governor's comment to Mr. Romilly shortly before the annual meeting—"You ask for an Act. You accept the Act through your Member of Council, and then before you even give the Act a trial, you ask to have it amended. I will have nothing whatever to say to you in this matter of amendment until you come with a concrete case showing where the Act has caused a hardship. Then we may listen to you and may amend the Act. But to come up before the Act has ever been tested is absolutely illogical and absurd, and is practically putting the Madras Government in a false position. We have done all this for you, and if this is all the

return we are going to get, you will get precious little from us in the future".

Since the Association was busily preparing to ask for financial assistance from Government for a variety of projects, the debate was conducted under the shadow of this threat. The result was another masterpiece of diplomacy:

"That this Association tenders its most cordial thanks to the Government of Madras for their endeavours to meet the requirements of the planting industries as embodied in Act I of 1903 and while regretting that it is made to apply to all forms of contract and to all conditions of labour and that Act XIII (of 1859) has not been allowed to run concurrently with it, accepts it as likely to prove of benefit to several of the Planting Districts of South India, and will endeavour to induce its members to give the Act a trial in their respective Districts".

Mr. G. K. Martin of Coorg spoke for a number of delegates when he remarked "I am now prepared to support this Resolution, as amended, for I consider it is a broad and innocuous one and does not bind my Association"!

Naturally, the reluctance of the delegates to accept the Act was not a simple case of perversity, as the Governor's remarks might suggest. On the one hand, labour conditions had changed considerably since 1893-1896—the demand for labour had fallen off, as commodity prices declined and as planters attempted to economize. Moreover, the Act included provisions for inspection of standards of housing, water supply and medical care, and this seemed a threat to an impoverished industry, in spite of the generally favourable

comment on these matters in the Report of the Enquiry Committee. On the other hand, the Act contained certain modifications from the Bill which the Association considered in 1902, in particular, a provision that the Act of 1903 should replace Act XIII of 1859 in any district where it was introduced. This was considered highly undesirable as for some purposes this Act was useful and covered cases not covered by the new Act. Finally, the Act had been framed so that it covered not only imported labour but also local labour, which was frequently very casual in its attendance at work and lived in its own dwellings which might hardly satisfy the Government standards. The Shevaroy delegate felt so strongly on this point that he, alone among the delegates, voted against the resolution.

It remained to see who were going to be the "guinea pigs". In 1904, the Act was applied to the Nilgiris and the Wynaad, and it continued in force for many years. Various amendments were made as the result of representations in 1905 and 1906 but the Act never satisfied the Wynaad and a number of changes generally agreed by the industry as desirable were steadily refused by Government. By 1910, everybody was sick and tired of the subject as was indicated by the following resolution. "That this Association in view of the refusal of those Districts that have not hitherto adopted Act I of 1903 to accept it, considers that at future meetings the subject of Act I should not appear on the Agenda paper except under the condition of rule 10 of the U.P.A.S.I." Nevertheless, it must be admitted that the Act had rather more friends by 1910 than it had in 1903, although the Wynaad remained a very reluctant guinea pig.

The Indian Tea Cess Act occasioned no such controversy and if happiness has no history, the early years of the Indian Tea Cess Act were the height of bliss. Apart from a slight contretemps between Mr. Acworth and the coffee planters arising from a remark he made at the first meeting of the Cess Committee, urging the exploitation of the South Indian market, the only references to the Act were the periodic support for its quinquennial renewal.

The Act has, nevertheless, considerable historical interest in that it represented a very early, if not the earliest legislation of a commercial nature placed on the Statute Book at the request of an industry, involving the collection of a cess on the produce of that industry and the constitution of a committee drawn from the various branches of the industry to administer the funds. It was the prototype and ancestor of the Commodity Committees with wider activities, which have in many ways served commerce and industry and the State so well, but which in 1953, after half a century, are being recast in a form which no one who values freedom can view without concern.

One can see how these two Acts had a permanent influence on the attitude of the industry to legislation. While never entirely without suspicion of legislative intervention in its affairs, its fears of labour legislation have always been much more alive than its fears of State assistance in commercial matters. Never again did the Association approach Government with proposals to initiate labour legislation, but there were several subsequent Acts dealing with commercial affairs which arose from the request of the planting industries.

The economic difficulties of tea and coffee in this

period have already been touched upon. The course of events and the measures taken to meet them are revealing in the contrasts between the two main industries. Conditions in the tea industry at the opening of the century induced much discussion of measures for crop restriction which followed lines made familiar in 1931 and in 1953. No restrictive measures were actually taken and the position gradually rectified itself with the active development of new markets and increasing consumption in older ones. What help the jettisoning of 30 million lbs. of tea, largely Indian, on the Siberian Railway to clear the way for troop movements in 1904 in connection with the Russo-Japanese War may have been cannot be estimated, but it was a substantial quantity at a time when the Indian production was about 200 million lbs. The main factor leading to the temporary excess of tea was the extremely rapid growth of the industry which increased its area in India by 150,000 acres between 1893 and 1903. But with all the energy of a young industry with ample capital, it gradually pulled itself out of the slump. In 1905, the Chairman, Mr. G. K. Martin, of Coorg, was able to say—"We may congratulate the tea planters on their recent successes, not only as regards the results of the St. Louis Exhibition, but in the way they are quietly pushing their produce wherever they can find an opening. The reduction of a duty (in the U.K.) so recently imposed shows what a commanding influence the tea industry has gained. They are united and have made themselves strong. They are not afraid to subscribe money or send it, and they have men of conspicuous ability serving their interests". From then on until the middle of World War I, the position steadily improved. The

check to expansion in the first few years of the century was only temporary and fresh opening was soon resumed.

The coffee story was a grimmer one; beginning in 1898, when a sharp fall in prices occurred, associated with accumulation of stocks "such as has never before been seen", it continued, with prices reaching record low levels in 1900-1 and again in 1902-3, and going from bad to worse in 1904-5, until 1907 when the Chairman was able to report that "the price of coffee has shown improvement", although it was qualified by "the short crops in some of our Districts and the enormous and unprecedented crop of coffee in Brazil". From 1908, the position began to improve, or at least to stabilize itself at levels which were above the bread line for the coffee planter. The ten years of hardship left a permanent scar on the South Indian coffee industry. At its commencement, the area under coffee was given as some 280,000 acres; by the end of World War I it was barely 200,000 and the losses were largely attributable to the lean years, between 1898 and 1908.

As far as the U.P.A.S.I. was concerned, the depression resulted in a shift in the centre of gravity of the Association from the North—Mysore, Coorg and the Wynaad,—to the South—the Nilgiris, North and Central Travancore and the Anamallais. At the same time the character of its membership shifted from predominantly private proprietors, or their immediate representatives, to an increasing number of public companies, often with their policy determined by boards in the United Kingdom. Perhaps the first shadow of impending change was a remark at the 1906 meeting

that the Central Travancore P.A. had been unable to reach a decision about a Labour Act on the lines of the Madras Act I of 1903 because "some of the members present representing large interests had not received instructions on the subject". It is significant that Central Travancore was the first substantial tea area to develop in South India. Even more striking is the fact that the funds called for at the first meeting in 1893 were met only to the extent of 22% by district associations south of the Nilgiris, while in 1910 the southern districts met 50% of the subscription income of the U.P.A.S.I. The full effect of all these changes only became obvious in a later period, but they were laid in this great coffee slump.

The coffee delegates at the U.P.A.S.I. meetings during this period considered, year after year, means of improving their economic position, without any scheme reaching fruition. Naturally, they saw the success attending the tea industry and were anxious to follow similar lines, but it was not until 1907 that there was any degree of unanimity among the coffee district associations for a compulsory cess on exports, and this only came about as a result of a proposal emanating from the Coffee and Cocoa Trade Section of the London Chamber of Commerce, to raise a fund for increasing coffee consumption in Great Britain, contributed by all coffee growing countries. This was supported enthusiastically, though not, of course, without critical comment, but the Government of India considered that the yield from the proposed cess of 3 annas per cwt. would be insufficient "to affect the consumption of coffee appreciably", and turned down the request. They were induced to reconsider this refusal to the extent of calling

for information as to how far the proposal was supported by coffee planters, but eventually confirmed their original refusal. There the matter rested for twenty-five years—until another slump.

The difficulties of the coffee planters were much greater than those of the tea industry, but it must be admitted that with a few notable exceptions, they appeared to lack the drive and imagination which were essential if they were to help themselves. Of course, by 1903 or 1904, the vast majority was struggling on borrowed money and hypothecated crops, grimly hanging on in the hope of better times and had neither the resources to finance schemes for propaganda, nor the control of their own produce to explore new markets. The industry remained tied to a system of marketing small parcels of individual estate marks in London, where "the middleman, the heavy dock charges and the antiquated trade customs", to quote the Chairman in 1905, combined to exasperate the planter. Looking back, in the light of today, it is remarkable that so little effort was put into developing the local market in India. It was not lack of knowledge of its existence for that was repeatedly mentioned and the only conclusion would appear to be that the lack of control over his produce arising from financial difficulties, compelled the planter to continue his marketing through the established channels.

While financial difficulties may explain some of the apathy towards developing markets, they did not prevent a good deal of drive and imagination being devoted to research projects, and a readiness to provide funds for them. One cannot escape the conclusion, encouraged somewhat by acquaintance with some of the

planters of that day, in their later years, that there was more than a tinge of aristocratic disdain for the vulgar transactions of trade in their attitude to the problems of disposing of their produce. There were, at all events, frequent disclaimers from coffee speakers of knowledge of trade with perhaps the faintest hint of pride thereat. There was no lack of courage, however, and the more tenacious hung on, economized and hoped,—what is more, they tried new crops. Many of them turned to tea, or sold their properties to tea companies in those areas where tea would grow. Others turned to pepper and cardamoms and still others began the development of rubber.

The first mention of rubber in the U.P.A.S.I. proceedings was in a paper by Mr. Cameron read at the meeting in 1900, in which he gave some details of a variety of plants of possible economic value which he had under trial. It is true this paper contained no mention of *Hevea*, but the promise of *Ceara* and possibly also, *Castilloa*, were considered bright, and the latter was thought to be suitable as a coffee shade. He returned to the subject in 1903, this time including *Hevea* in his list, but placing it last as far as potential usefulness in Mysore was concerned. Among potential rubber producing plants, he referred to *Cryptostegia grandifolia*, which came into prominence 40 years later when the Allied needs of rubber in World War II were so acute, that this vine and many acres of abandoned *Ceara* in Mysore and Coorg were pressed into service.

The first mention of practical trials is a reference by Mr. E. G. Windle in 1902 to his difficulties in germinating rubber seeds, but the species concerned was not mentioned. There was a short discussion on rubber

planting at the 1904 meeting in which experience in the Shevaroys, North Travancore and the Nilgiris was recorded, and from which it was obvious that trials were in progress with all three of the main species. However, it was evident that plantings of some extent were made from about 1902 onwards, and the area in South India had reached nearly 30,000 acres by 1910, mainly of *Hevea*, but there was a substantial acreage of *Ceara* in Coorg which was in profitable production up to World War I.

The importance of rubber to the U.P.A.S.I. as a whole at this time had other, less satisfactory aspects than a potentially profitable crop. This was the period when rubber was expanding at a tremendous rate in Ceylon and Malaya, while tea was also increasing its labour demand. Both Ceylon and Malaya turned envious eyes on the reservoir of labour in South India.

The first murmur of troubles ahead came in a resolution proposed by Mr. Williams of the Kanan Devans and seconded by Mr. Brock of the Nilgiris in 1903, on the complaint of the Kanan Devan P.A. It read, "That this Association is prepared to investigate the matter of labour recruiting for countries outside India, and on satisfying itself that there are abuses will lay the matter before the planting member who will bring it to the notice of the Government of Fort St. George". It was perhaps significant that it was passed without discussion—the murmur was still very faint. However, they found abuses and Government took action to remedy the worst of them, but this did not check the recruitment, or the competition for labour. Much indignation was aroused by an excessively hospitable interpretation given by some Government officers

to a Government order in 1904 requesting Collectors to render the Ceylon Labour Recruiting Officer, Mr. Rousell "such assistance as may be possible in his mission to supervise the work of the Kanganies who recruit labour for that island". The Tahsildar at Gudalur requested a certain estate manager in the Nilgiri-Wynaad to give Mr. Rousell every assistance in his power in recruiting! A degree of indignation was hardly to be wondered at.

The situation continued to deteriorate,—advances grew higher, crimping increased and the meetings from about 1907 onwards were increasingly concerned with the problem of bringing some order into the chaos of unrestricted competition for labour. The eventual result was the foundation of the U.P.A.S.I. Labour Department in 1914, which with fluctuating fortunes, as is recounted elsewhere in this book, served the industry for forty years, when the changing conditions of labour employment led to its absorption into the main body from which it arose.

IV. HARD TIMES

At the opening of the new century, the U.P.A.S.I. had lost some of its founder members. The Indian Associations had fallen by the way, the South Travancore Association had suffered a temporary eclipse, and the Lower Pulney Association had disappeared. It had, however gained a new Association—The Travancore Cardamom Hills P.A.—and was soon to gain another —the Anamallais P.A.—which was welcomed in 1903 when the Chairman remarked "I have great pleasure in welcoming the Anamallai Association as a member of this body and trust it may grow and prosper until it shall become one of the largest subscribers". This hope was amply fulfilled. This accession was balanced by the loss of the Nelliampathy Association which was "virtually dissolved" and removed from the list of members in 1905.

The new industry of rubber production appeared amongst the members with the addition of the Mundakayam Rubber Planters Association in 1907 and the revival of the South Travancore Planters Association in 1909. In 1910, the Travancore Cardamom Hills Planters Association disappeared, but at the same time a newly formed Cochin and North Travancore Planters Association was admitted to membership with acclamation. This Association did not last long under that name but reappeared as the Malabar Coast P.A. and finally in 1913 as the West Coast P.A. representing the interests of rubber in Cochin and Malabar. Finally a third association from Mysore—the Bababudin P.A.—made its appearance in 1912, and the Nilgiri-Wynaad Association in 1918. No new associations appeared in

THE RUBBER BOOM 1910

(Reproduced by permission of the proprietors of PUNCH)





CONNEMARA PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 JAN 1955
MADRAS

"IN GOOD LLOYD GEORGE'S GOLDEN DAYS."

BLITHE CITIZEN. "NO INCOME-TAX AND A RUBBER BOOM—WHAT'S THE MATTER WITH OLD ENGLAND?"

the lists after that date though the three Mysore associations amalgamated in 1924 and the Nelliampathy Association was revived in 1926.

It is noteworthy that with exception of the Shevaroy Association which withdrew its membership for a year or so after the 1918 reorganization, there were no resignations; the departing associations merely faded away, the only sign of their passing being a vacant space at the meetings and, more seriously, in the subscription lists.

The effect of the depression in the early years of the century on the U.P.A.S.I. was a serious one. The meetings grew smaller and smaller until in 1904 the Chairman, Mr. Romilly said, "I am sorry that the attendance at this meeting is the smallest on record", and it was no better in 1905. On both occasions the total attendance, including the chairman was only 10. It is small wonder that the Chairman in 1905 recorded "a very placid meeting". Attendance began to improve in 1906 and in 1909 the Chairman was able to boast of having the "good fortune to preside over the biggest meeting that had been held since 1899". With the improved attendance, the character of the opening day of the annual meeting began to change. The first signs of portent was the admission of six visitors in 1908. There may have been visitors at earlier meetings but apart from Dr. Lehmann and Mr. Cameron who were welcome guest-speakers and a number of officials and representatives of commercial firms who attended a discussion on legislation for the control of fertilizers in 1906, they were not accorded the dignity of record.

A more revolutionary departure was the presence of five ladies in the list of visitors in 1910. With the

passing of time, they increased in numbers, and four, at least have spoken at meetings but as far as is known, there was never an official lady delegate nor, after the 1937 reorganization, has a lady member taken any part in the proceedings. In these modern days, this may be worthy of remark.

In spite of the lists of these visitors in the proceedings from 1908 onwards, it was not until 1911 that there was any official record of invitations having been issued, while at the same time, the proceedings of that year omitted to print the names of the visitors present! Like so many facets of the life of the U.P.A.S.I. the admission of visitors to the meetings first happened casually and later became accepted as the normal procedure without any formal confirmation.

These expanding meetings came, however, only with the return of some measure of prosperity. Before that occurred the U.P.A.S.I. passed through some very bad times. The external circumstances which have been touched upon in a previous chapter, naturally reacted on the life of the Association, and for some time it was passed in straitened circumstances. The problem —an ever recurring one—was finance. The Association was the creature of the district associations and its income was precisely what these associations agreed to pay. Each year, towards the end of the annual meeting, each delegate announced his association's contribution, and apart from a small income from the sale of the Proceedings, which never seemed to cover the cost of printing, and the interest on the Reserve Fund, this was the U.P.A.S.I.'s sole means of support. It is regrettable that during the depression promises frequently out ran performance and by 1904 the Chairman

pointed out that "the first thing they had to face was the fact that their income was not equal to their expenditure". It was in this year for the first time that a budget estimate was drawn up for the following year. On the expenditure side it showed a figure of Rs. 3,604 whereas the promised subscriptions plus estimated income from the book of proceedings and from interest only amounted to Rs. 3,264. The greater part of the short fall was met by the Chairman, Mr. Romilly and the Planting Member, Mr. Hodgson foregoing their expenses, amounting to Rs. 300, although it was made clear that this generous gesture would not bind them or any of their successors to do the same. A resolution was passed authorizing the executive to withdraw Rs. 1,000 from the Reserve Fund to ensure adequate working funds. This was a substantial sum out of a Fund amounting only to Rs. 7,000 which was on fixed deposit with Messrs. Arbuthnot & Co.

The actual results of the year's working in 1904-5 were not as bad as was feared, and the 1905 budget was a little healthier in that there was a small excess of expected income over anticipated expenditure. Nevertheless the margins were very narrow and the Association's financial status was far from satisfactory. This was strongly emphasized in 1906 when Mr. A. H. Mead (later to achieve fame by having the fungus of rubber secondary leaf fall named after him) moved the following resolution: "That this Association is of opinion that the present financial position of the U.P.A.S.I. is in early need of consideration if an adequate and assured income to provide for the proper working of the Association is to be forthcoming". He was speaking on behalf of Central Travancore which

was a generous subscriber and so was able to be very frank. Everybody agreed with the resolution, but no one had any hopes of persuading the less generous associations to increase their subscriptions especially with the continuing depression in the coffee industry. Mr. Mead suggested that the situation could be met if the U.P.A.S.I. subscription was fixed at one anna four pies per acre, which was the rate at which Central Travancore was actually paying. It was of course impossible under the existing constitution of the U.P.A.S.I. to do more than make a recommendation to the district associations for them to consider.

It was a disconsolate body of delegates who doubted their ability to sell such a proposal to district associations, members of which were obviously sceptical of the use of the U.P.A.S.I. An exception must be made of Mr. Danvers, the delegate of North Mysore who said that his association was in a position to increase its subscription, he knew very well, and he would have great pleasure in putting the matter before them. Whether this optimism had anything to do with his absence from the North Mysore delegation for the next two years cannot now be established! The principal defaulter appeared to be the Wynaad whose promised subscription in 1904 had fallen to Rs. 130, and it was from there that grumbles about the utility of the U.P.A.S.I. were apparent, although the U.P.A.S.I. had voted Rs. 1,000, in 1904 primarily to assist the Wynaad in an investigation into the pepper vine disease, and as a result of the Planting Member's representations, they had secured a grant of Rs. 10,000 from Government for the Verala Mullai Road. As Mr. Hodgson, the Planting Member pointed

out at the 1906 meeting, it was due to the U.P.A.S.I. that there was a Planting Member at all.

This concern with the financial situation of the U.P.A.S.I. came none too soon for within a couple of months it suffered what might well have been a crushing blow. In October 1906, the firm of Messrs. Arbuthnot & Co., agents and merchant bankers of Madras, went bankrupt and the whole of the U.P.A.S.I.'s resources and reserves amounting to Rs. 17,428-2-7, of which Rs. 10,000 had only just been deposited, disappeared in the crash. At the 1907 meeting, the Chairman, Mr. Aylmer Martin had to report— "The most painful duty that has ever befallen any Chairman of this Association falls to my lot today, in having to allude to the great failure of the once great firm of Arbuthnot & Co. The firm was a good friend to planters, and its support was, in some quarters, almost looked upon as essential to our industry. The withdrawal of support, by its suddenness, has been a public calamity, affecting, to some extent, the whole of the Madras Presidency. We cannot but place on record the deep regret that we feel at this disaster. As an Association we have ourselves lost all our funds... It was pointed out at our meeting last year that our financial position was not sound; we are in the same position today, minus Rs. 17,400".

Prompt and in some cases, advance payment of subscriptions by the district associations enabled the Association to keep going and considerable force was added to the Central Travancore demand for a uniform acreage assessment, which their delegate Mr. Richardson suggested might be 8 pies per acre. Even this was felt to be a levy beyond the resources of some of the

poorer district associations—or at least beyond the power of persuasion of their delegates, and the matter was again left in the form of a hopeful exhortation to "every planter in South India and Home proprietors urging them to support their District Association and thus help to swell the funds of the U.P.A.S.I. and increase its influence". However in 1908 the rule 1 (b) covering subscriptions was modified to fix the subscription at 8 pies per acre of cultivation in the membership of each district association, and to allot one vote for every Rs. 10 subscribed. This was altered to two annas per acre in 1915, at which figure it remained until the reorganization in 1918.

The discussions and concern over the income of the U.P.A.S.I. focussed attention on the existence of some degree of apathy, if not active discontent among the ordinary members of the district associations about the usefulness of the U.P.A.S.I. In 1906, the South Mysore Association had only just thrown out a proposal to cut its subscription by 75%, Central Travancore had been presented with a resolution recommending withdrawal and the vast majority of the members of the Kanan Devan Association "did not see what direct use the parent Association was".

It was true that after the attainment of the Labour Act, and the Indian Tea Cess Act, the subjects discussed either attracted little interest or made little or no progress. Tea and rubber were busy expanding their area and had their hands full. Coffee was struggling to survive and had found the U.P.A.S.I unable to help. Even Mr. Hodgson in justifying the value of the U.P.A.S.I. could refer only to the discussion on the standardization of fertilizers,—"if that were carried

through it would be of benefit to all planters", the potential benefit of "an experimental farm and an agricultural chemist and scientific adviser" if they could devise a scheme, and the Rs. 10,000 grant for the Verala Mullai Road which he had secured from Government for the Wynaad. Mr. Martin had persuaded the Kanan Devan Planters Association to continue its support with the argument that "the U.P.A.S.I. was the recognized channel through which they could cope with difficulties which might occur".

It was generally agreed that one of the causes of lack of interest was lack of information and that this could only be removed if the work of the U.P.A.S.I. was brought regularly to the notice of the individual district association member. At one time, the U.P.A.S.I. had been able to utilize space in "*Planting Opinion*" a weekly paper for planters modelled on the lines of the nineteenth century "*Gardeners' Chronicle*" and "*Tropical Agriculturist*", but it seems to have disappeared without trace around about 1903. Apart from the newspapers, in particular the "*Madras Mail*", which has always been a good friend of the industry, the U.P.A.S.I. had, in 1906 no means of reaching the man who really paid—the individual planter who supported the district association. This lack was filled by the launching in September 1906 of "*The Planters' Chronicle*", at first as a monthly, but it was so successful, that in early 1910 it was changed to a weekly and remained so until shortage of staff and paper reduced it, first to a fortnightly in 1930 and then to a bimonthly journal during World War II.

Its original intention was to form a vehicle for U.P.A.S.I. circulars and other information of interest

or importance to members but with time its scope expanded to include reports of scientific work on plantation crops written by the Association's scientific officers or culled from other journals. It has varied in character from time to time with changing editors and has occasionally earned opprobrious epithets—it once ran a series of articles, with line illustrations of little merit on how to play tennis and it has occasionally shown a tendency towards light verse—but it has remained a valuable means of contact between the Association and its members and a unique journal in the sphere of plantation agriculture.

In its earlier years, it was a perquisite of the secretary—he paid the U.P.A.S.I. for the lease of the journal and made what he could out of sales and advertisements. Apparently Mr. Ormerod made quite a good thing out of it; at least he continued to run it in this way until his resignation in 1912, when it was taken over by the U.P.A.S.I. with the provision that half of any profits made would be given to the secretary, who was also to be the editor.

With the same end in view the Chairman arranged an exhibition at the 1910 meeting, primarily of the products of the Association's members, but also of diseases, pests and green manure plants. This was repeated in 1911, apparently on a somewhat larger scale, since the Chairman expressed thanks to "business firms and manufacturers who have contributed samples to this Exhibition" but the idea languished thereafter and was not effectively revived until many years later.

There was undoubtedly a revival of interest after the founding of the "*Chronicle*" to which the journal undoubtedly contributed. The main reasons were, how-

ever, the increasing difficulties arising from unrestricted competition for labour and the problems involved in founding the Labour Department and the new interest in agricultural improvements engendered by the new scientific officer, Mr. Anstead.

Apart from these two branches of the Association's work, both of which attained varying degrees of autonomy of direction and finance, the period up to 1914 must be regarded mainly as one of quiet progress in pressing foward various projects of contemporary interest without any of them arousing either passionate enthusiasm or serious controversy.

Among these subjects, the considerable amount of attention given to railways for the planting districts and the relatively small amount of discussion of road problems strikes one as curious at a time when the internal combustion engine was beginning to make progress. In all the discussions on communications the internal combustion engine only appeared in connection with cases of planters being knocked off motor cycles by stray cows and a resolution was passed asking for control—of cows, not motor cycles,—and in a proposal to provide the Scientific Officer with a motor car, at a cost, in 1914 of Rs. 4,000.

The year 1909 was notable for the fact that a committee meeting of the Association was held for the first time apart from the Annual General Meeting. This innovation arose on account of a visit of Sir Roper Lethbridge, K.C.I.E., the President of the British Anti-Tea-Duty League, and had another result—"the appointment of Mr. George Romilly as a delegate to Ceylon, there to attend a Committee Meeting of the Planters' Association of Ceylon, and to pave the way for

a closer mutual intercourse between that Association and ours". Nothing came of this laudable idea. Regrets at the inability of Ceylon delegates to attend the U.P.A.S.I. meetings were recorded in the proceedings of 1909, 1910 and 1911, but that was the last that was heard of mutual intercourse with the Planters' Association of Ceylon. The tea interests in South India had a serious grievance against Ceylon at that time since the import duty on tea entering the island was a very severe handicap to their use of the Colombo market, and it was generally believed that it was the Ceylon planters who were adamant in opposing any relaxation. At the same time, the labour recruiting activity of the Ceylon industry in South India was also a sore point among all planters so that it is perhaps not remarkable that no great efforts were made to foster closer relations.

In the same year, the first portent of political change cast its shadow on the Association. It was, of course, a time of great political activity which culminated in the Minto-Morley reforms but was preceded by a period of unrest and some violence, which led to a revival of interest in the moribund European and Anglo-Indian Defence Association. In 1908, the Chairman of the Darjeeling Planters' Association had written to the U.P.A.S.I. suggesting that all non-official Europeans should stand together "in the present state of unrest" and revive this Association. The U.P.A.S.I. was highly cautious, and the delegates agreed with the Chairman's view—"I think that, as an Association we ought to be careful how we get mixed up in heated political discussion". It was pressed rather more in 1909 when it was asked to support an open

letter to Lord Morley, the Secretary of State for India originating from the Behar Planters' Association and dealing with the political situation. The request went astray in the post so that the U.P.A.S.I. was not publicly identified with the letter, but the Chairman reported that " we were only able to express general concurrence after the letter itself was despatched". There was no discussion and the tone of the his announcement suggested perhaps some slight satisfaction that they had not taken a step so definitely into political controversy as publication of their signature would have indicated. In the same speech, the Chairman referred to their excellent relations with their Indian neighbours and regretted the absence of the North Mysore Native Planters' Association " who do not now interest themselves in the work of the U.P.A.S.I., a regrettable fact which I see no present chance of getting over, as their constitution differs from that of most of our subscribing associations and a subscription levied on their total acreage would probably be prohibitive".

However, internal affairs of the Association bulked larger than political developments. At the same meeting, the establishment of a regular office at 25, South Parade, Bangalore, for the use jointly of both the Scientific Officer and the Secretary was announced, and the Benevolent Fund was inaugurated, largely on the initiative of Mr. J. A. Richardson of Central Travancore. The financial position had improved to a degree that permitted the beginning of a new reserve fund and some Rs. 3,200 was finally recovered from the liquidators of Messrs. Arbuthnot over the next few years.

In 1911, it was felt that interest could be stimulat-

ed if meetings were held more frequently and a resolution was proposed, "That, as in the opinion of this Association, the long intervals between the meetings of the U.P.A.S.I. result in loss of interest in and knowledge of current subjects and with a view to expediting the transaction of business of importance it is desirable that half-yearly meetings should be held". Mr. Anstead proposed an alternative scheme (and it may be noted that he had been accorded the exceptional privilege of proposing motions by special resolution) for "at least three subsidiary Sectional Meetings at convenient centres" primarily for discussions on agricultural subjects, but at which resolutions could be debated and passed, for further consideration at the annual meeting.

While Mr. Anstead's proposal was considered desirable, the practical difficulties were considered insurmountable, more particularly those of accommodation. Mr. Anstead pleaded "If it were a race meeting or a dance, the difficulty would not be raised". It was not mentioned that the degree of comfort felt desirable after the serious discussion of the "purely agricultural aspect of the planting industry" was possibly of a more sybaritic nature than would suffice after either a race meeting—and its aftermath—or a dance! Although Mr. Anstead's proposal was embodied in the rules, it was only partially implemented, as far as the records go, and it was some years before the Association met regularly more than once a year.

There was a minor shock in 1912, when Mr. Ormerod resigned rather precipitately a month or so before the Annual General Meeting, and investigation revealed a condition bordering on chaos in the office. There was no suggestion whatever of fraud or embezzlement,

but it was pretty clear that the growth in the activities of the Association had outstripped the somewhat happy-go-lucky secretarial qualifications of the Secretary—" the accounts for the various funds were kept in a single cash book, (that) there was no ledger nor journal, no papers were filed and it sometimes took hours to find any particular document he wanted to refer to ". Suggestions for reorganization and improvements in efficiency were not kindly received and Mr. Ormerod resigned and " took some credit to himself for having given two months' notice ".

The appointment had, of course, been of a part-time nature made when the affairs of the Association were of the simplest, and it was obvious that some tightening up was required with the increased financial and administrative responsibilities. The terms of Mr. Fletcher Norton's appointment to the vacant post were still fairly free and easy by modern standards, but it was made clear that the U.P.A.S.I. had first claims on his services, although it was felt that the salary of Rs. 400 per month plus half the profits of "*The Planters' Chronicle*" if any, was hardly enough to justify them in preventing the new secretary taking up some outside work if it came his way.

The new secretary soon put things in order, and his personality began to shine through his annual reports. Mr. Ormerod, whatever his administrative failings, knew his place, and his reports were studiously impersonal. It did not take long after his departure for one of the Association's recurring difficulties to appear—the more complete grasp of its affairs by the paid servant than by its elected executive. Mr. Fletcher Norton did not hesitate to advise, if not to admonish

his collective employers in his reports, and their didactic quality is revealed in his remarks in 1913, at the end of his first year of office, on the question of the Labour Department—"It, therefore, remains for you, gentlemen, to effect a compromise amongst yourselves at this meeting, to solve this question. Delay will only increase your difficulties. Grasp your nettle, here and now, and let compromise amongst yourselves be the basis of your discussion". His advice was not resented however, and at the first extraordinary meeting of the Association ever held, in March 1914, the process of compromise was crowned with the successful inauguration of the Labour Department. The importance of this development can be gauged by the fact that the subscribers pledged themselves to a cess of Rs. 2 per acre, which is in striking contrast to the quibbling over 2 annas per acre as the subscription for running the U.P.A.S.I. This discrepancy was surely the first indication that the organization of the U.P.A.S.I. as an "Association of Associations", with no powers but those delegated to it by the constituent associations was beginning to creak seriously at the joints.

V. THE WAR YEARS

THE 1914 Annual General Meeting was held exceptionally early—6-8th July—and although the fact that the Archduke Ferdinand of Austria had been killed a week before had caused feverish activity in the chancelleries of Europe, no echoes were heard in the Mayo Hall. As the Secretary reported, "The year of planting politics, with the exception of the Labour Question has been a very quiet one" and the meeting shared in that calm. By the next meeting something of the pattern of twentieth century warfare had begun to emerge. In the words of the Secretary's annual report "When we met and parted a little over a year ago none of us foresaw that a War unparalleled in history was about to involve not only the whole civilized world, but nations whose names are almost unpronounceable"—and that was six years before Czecho-Slovakia!

The surprising feature was the comparatively small disturbance the War made to the course of the meeting and indeed, to the general position of plantation commodities. The Chairman, Mr. Richardson, was able to report high prices for tea and coffee, although the coffee crop was poor, and good prices for rubber; only cardamoms, of the crops in which the U.P.A.S.I. was interested, had a bad year. There were difficulties of finance and shipping to which reference was made, but by far the greater part of the meeting was occupied with domestic affairs. One of these was the source of some of the most acrimonious exchanges in the history of the Association and deserves mention as one of the recurring problems of its

financial structure. The *casus belli* was the relationship of Labour Department subscribers who were not members of any district association, and therefore not members of the U.P.A.S.I. to the parent body and the relationship of U.P.A.S.I. members who did not subscribe to the Labour Department, to that Department. Characteristically two of the major protagonists—"Toby" Martin and J. J. Murphy—were Irishmen, and no punches were pulled. It was evident that the minority who had not favoured the foundation of the Labour Department viewed it with the utmost suspicion while the supporters were so fond of the new baby that the faintest breath of criticism was regarded as an outrage.

The first shot in the battle was loosed-off by Mr. Murphy, but it misfired owing to a misapprehension. He moved a resolution "That an annual payment be made by the Labour Department to the General Fund of the U.P.A.S.I. on acreage subscribing to the department but not subscribing to the U.P.A.S.I." This would seem innocuous enough, and the matter might have been closed with an explanation that the Department was in fact paying Rs. 2,400 per year to the General Fund of the U.P.A.S.I., which was a larger sum than Mr. Murphy suggested. It was so closed, but a good deal of heat was generated in between.

Mr. Murphy remarked "The resolution before you was not framed in a spirit of hostility to the department. It asks you to recognize the principle I advocate, namely, that estates which do not support our Association should as far as possible not be allowed to benefit by U.P.A. efforts. So far, proprietors and managers of outside Estates have been taught to look on the

U.P.A. as a milch cow, from which all sorts and conditions of wandering calves may drain at will what is alleged to be rich life sustaining food, while its welfare is carefully looked after by a body of noble-hearted philanthropists". He took exception to the admission of a substantial number of subscribers to the Labour Department who were not U.P.A.S.I. members, although he admitted that it was too late to alter it at this stage.

Mr. Martin was affronted; he accused the opponents of the department of using any arguments to beat the Labour Department and while he said—"I am glad that Mr. Murphy disclaims any hostility to the department. I take this opportunity for saying that I am not actuated by any animosity to Mr. Murphy" —he could not refrain from describing Mr. Murphy's resolution as "the latest featherless fledgling of the same ugly brood and hatched in the same nest". He went on—"The proposal would have carried great weight, as Mr. Murphy admits, and would have received full consideration if it had been brought up at the proper time before the Department was started..... It was too late to trot it out now, as a sort of after-thought, the aftermath of the first self sown crop of imaginary troubles, the afterbirth of a monstrous but still-born labour to bring forth something, anything to beat the Labour Department". These flights of biological imagery did little to calm the situation, but Mr. Browne, pouring cool showers of figures from the accounts, and supported by Mr. Danvers and Mr. Tipping, was able to allow Mr. Murphy a reasonably graceful retreat.

The matter did not end there, as Mr. Murphy took exception to a remark in the Planting Member's

report which implied that the Department was being subjected to "malevolence and false insinuation" by its opponents. He construed it as directed against one or other of "the three Associations whose members do not support the Labour Department", and asked that the remarks be deleted. The Planting Member, Mr. E. F. Barber, defended his remark, but made it clear that it was not directed against any particular association or individual, and the sense of meeting appeared to be solidly with him. This resolution was therefore also withdrawn.

A third discussion arose from the consideration of some correspondence which passed between Mr. D. H. F. Day, Deputy Director of the Labour Department and Mr. Ashton Hamond, the Manager of the Central Travancore Rubber Co., Ltd., a non-subscriber to the Department. This correspondence in the words of Mr. Murphy had culminated in a stinker from the one and a snorter from the other, and the Mundakyam P.A. had submitted the correspondence to the U.P.A.S.I. Mr. Martin, anxious to protect his staff, demanded that the U.P.A.S.I. should reject the implied complaint and vindicate Mr. Day's action. Mr. Murphy objected that the subject was improperly on the agenda paper, because the required 30 days notice was not given and because its discussion would therefore require the unanimous consent of the meeting and he was not prepared to give his consent. This objection was not upheld since the matter came under a standing subject on the agenda. Mr. Murphy also objected to a salaried official of one of the Association's departments being allowed to speak at the meeting as a member of the Association. The fact was that under a rule of the Association,

ex-Chairmen were allowed to remain members of the Association with the right to speak, move resolutions and vote, on payment of a subscription of Rs. 15. Mr. Martin had retained this right on the basis of his chairmanship in 1908-9, so this objection was unavailing.

On the whole the majority of the meeting obviously sympathized with Mr. Day, but felt that the first resolution which sought to record the meeting's opinion that Mr. Day, throughout the correspondence was reasonable and courteous, was stretching the definition of courtesy a little far. A compromise was finally reached, with a relatively non-committal resolution—"That the matter having been thoroughly ventilated and Mr. Day's position made satisfactorily clear to the mind of the Meeting the matter be allowed to drop and the discussion kept in Committee". How far this satisfied Mr. Martin is not recorded, but a remark in his 1916 report when he had the sad duty of reporting the death early in the year of Mr. Day, suggested that he was not.

This rather lengthy account of a vigorous, but in itself relatively unimportant, controversy underlines a constantly recurring difficulty which derived from the practice of raising subscriptions for special purposes on a voluntary basis within the membership of the Association itself. There were constant complaints for instance that non-subscribers to the Scientific Department were deriving benefit from the expenditure of the subscribers when they read Mr. Anstead's papers in "*The Planters' Chronicle*", and relations between the Labour Department and U.P.A.S.I. members who were not subscribers were often delicate. It became necessary for the

U.P.A.S.I. Committee eventually to assume powers of an appellate court based on a set of U.P.A.S.I. Labour Rules, to adjudicate in cases of disputes involving U.P.A.S.I. members not subscribing to the Labour Department.

It was with an obvious relief that Mr. Murphy was able to turn to a different matter, "In the full belief that I shall at length meet with the cordial approval and sympathy of the Meeting". This was a proposal to open a South Indian Planters War Fund "for the purpose of helping, when required, planters who have joined the Army". There were no dissentients to this proposal and over Rs. 11,000 were promised at the meeting of which a substantial part was made up of monthly contributions for the duration of the War. Nearly a lakh of rupees was collected up to the end of the War but the calls upon it were remarkably few and eventually in 1921, half a lakh was given to the South Indian Nursing Association and some Rs. 37,000 was transferred to the Benevolent Fund.

A second proposal was approved at the same meeting, for "a Planters Aeroplane Fund" to which some Rs. 4,700 was subscribed before it was closed in 1916. This may appear a small sum by 1953 standards, but it was a sizeable contribution when "the aeroplanes required are of two kinds only costing each £ 2,250 and £ 1,500 respectively".

The War dragged on and three more annual meetings were to pass, the last of them, the Association's Silver Jubilee, before its end. The most abiding impression was the extent of improvisation which characterized the period and a comforting realization of the extent to which the lessons of that War were

applied in the next. The improvisation was not limited to such general matters as recruitment to the armed forces, the shipping of products and the financing of production, but was evident within the U.P.A.S.I. itself, as the indications became clearer that its structure was proving unequal to the strain of new conditions.

Although it had nothing to do with any organizational defects, the first sign of change was in the character of the opening meeting. The first step was in 1914 when a distinguished visitor, Sir Hugh Daly, Resident in Mysore and Chief Commissioner of Coorg, was invited to address the meeting immediately after the Chairman's address. This innovation was continued in 1915, with the additional change that the opening meeting was restricted to the Chairman's address and the reports of the Secretary, Planting Member, Scientific Officer and Labour Department, all discussion being postponed until subsequent days. Mr. Murphy did try to make a remark on the Planting Member's speech but was firmly restrained by the Chairman.

There was a slight retreat from the convention of treating the first meeting as a purely formal occasion in some later years, but it was only temporary. The guest speaker continued to be the Resident in Mysore in 1916 and 1917, with the addition in 1916 of Sir Thomas Holland, Chairman of the Commission of Industries, Government of India, and in 1917 of the Dewan of Mysore, Sir M. Visvesvaraya, who is happily still with us and in public life. The lists of visitors in these years reflect clearly the growing importance and influence of the Association in the life of South India. In 1918, owing to the failure of the Secretary to find adequate

accommodation for the delegates in Bangalore, the annual general meeting was held in the new premises of the Bank of Madras, Mount Road, Madras. The proceedings were opened, by His Excellency the Governor of Madras, Lord Pentland, who later addressed the delegates.

These changes have continued steadily over the years until in recent times, it has become impossible to list the multitude which attends the opening day and adds a gala atmosphere to the proceedings. They must be regarded as the outward signs of a steadily growing realization that " sweet are the uses of advertisement ".

From 1914 onwards, committees began to proliferate and their meetings multiply. The Association had always had a Council but it had conducted all its business by correspondence and had only met, once or twice in the history of the Association, apart from the General Meeting. The first special committees set up were those to deal with Finance and the affairs of the Labour Department and the Scientific Department between 1912 and 1914 and these for the first time departed from the traditional representational nature of the Council. They were relatively small specialist committees with some regard paid to " product " interests rather than district representation. It was clear that the increasing complexity of these organs of the Association could no longer be adequately controlled by the Chairman and the Council.

In order to expedite business at the Annual General Meeting it was decided in 1916 to experiment with a division of the meeting into a series of committees. Four committees were constituted—Committee A, which dealt primarily with internal affairs, Committee

B, with agricultural matters, Committee C, with legislation and Committee D, with roads and communications. This system was continued in 1917, but in 1918 the meeting was primarily concerned with the first major reorganization scheme in the Association's history and the committee system was tacitly abandoned.

It was not until 1917, that the full effects of war were realized in the U.P.A.S.I. The proceedings of that year have a new atmosphere of serious concern and while no one doubted the eventual result, there were fears that the industry might be one of the casualties before the victory came. The success of the U-boat campaign was clearly evident in the shortage of shipping space, so that tea, coffee and rubber were lying unshipped and unsold in the warehouses and godowns of South Indian ports. Unsold crops meant lack of cash, and this, with exchange difficulties over transfer of funds between England and India, and the prohibition of import of coffee into Britain was leading estates to the brink of collapse.

It is curious, and yet another commentary on "then and now", that there was talk of restricting tea and rubber production owing to shortage of freight, even when the War was at its height. There is no doubt that the War experience focussed attention of tea and coffee planters once again on the stabilizing value of an internal market. Thanks to the purchase of tea by the Ministry of Food from 1917 onwards and the help of the Government of India in finding coffee markets, both these industries survived the War without irreparable harm. The assistance of the Government of India was the result of vigorous prodding by the Governments of Madras and Mysore and the Chief

Commissioner of Coorg, and by a deputation of coffee planters to Delhi. This deputation to Delhi deserves recognition as the first of a long series of pilgrimages to the capital which with varying success has pressed the needs of the industry both on official members and elected Ministers, as the centralization of power in India has increased.

Rubber came through the war also, but not unscarred, with prices in 1919 down to the unheard of levels of 1/6½ d. per lb. with a rocketing exchange. Unlike tea and coffee, rubber prices in 1919 were below those of 1914, and most companies being new were in no position to withstand any strain on their slender resources. It was natural that a resolution on the stabilization of exchange should come from a rubber grower, and this was passed in 1919 without any of the controversy which marked the great currency question in the nineties.

As in the second world war, the planting community strained its managerial resources to the limit in providing men for the services. Up to 1917, recruitment was voluntary, and in the early months men paid their own passages to join up in England, or their fares to the North to join in India, in some cases at considerable sacrifice. In 1918, it was announced that 251 members of the South Indian planting community had served in the armed forces and of these 44 had been killed. There is reason to believe that the list in the Proceedings is not complete. In 1917, under the Indian Defence Force Act, recruitment was organized, in effect to conscript British subjects and like most such schemes took little note of the special difficulties of the planting industry so that the Association was compelled

U.P.A.S.I. SILVER JUBILEE GENERAL MEETING

MADRAS 1918

Standing-Back Row : I. W. Keith, R. Harley, H. C. Westaway, D. McArthur, A. H. Mead, H. Halliday, S. P. Eaton, H. Waddington, D. Scott Bremner, D. A. G. Stuart, *I.C.S.*, T. E. Moir, *I.C.S.*, X. Y. B. Saldanha, A. B. C. Saldanha, Ashton Hamond, H. H. Jones.

Standing-Middle Row : R. D. Anstead *(Dy. Dir. Agri.)*, Lt. Col. Kennedy *(Tea Commissioner)*, J. Mackie, C. Lake, J. R. Vincent, Edwin Vincent, A. K. W. Downing, J. E. Scott, Capt. L. M. Peet *(A.D.C.)*, C. R. T. Congreve, H. Kerr, W. A. Lee, A. J. Wright, J. B. Cook, C. J. Hayward, C. Hall, C. H. Godfrey.

Sitting : P. G. Tipping *(Vice Chairman)*, H. L. Pinches, A. Ff. Martin *(Dir. Lab. Dept.)*, J. A. Richardson, C. E. Abbott *(Vice Chairman)*, Hon. Mr. H. F. W. Gillman, *I.C.S.*, J. S. Nicolls *(Chairman)*, H. E. Lord Pentland, P.C., G.C.I.E. *(Governor of Madras)*, Sir Fairless Barber *(Planting Member)*, Sir Bernard Hunter, F. Norton *(Secretary)*, A. S. Dandison, S. M. Hight, E. Travers Drapes, E. L. Mahon.

CONNEMARA PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 JAN1955
MADRAS

to protest, albeit reluctantly, as patriotism struggled with expediency.

The difficulties of finance and shipping had demanded conferences and discussions with Government and bankers on a number of occasions and the extra work placed upon the Chairman had become burdensome. Several complaints arose from delays in the despatch of business owing to the constitutional necessity of consulting, by correspodence, a large and scattered Council. In 1916, the retiring Chairman, Mr. C. H. Browne advised, "It seems to me we want a speedier way of dealing with urgent business, and I would suggest to my successor, Mr. Nicolls, if he will allow me to do so, the advisability of appointing an Executive Committee".

Curiously enough, this question was not discussed at the 1917 meeting, in spite of proposals to increase the secretarial staff and to move the office to Madras. It was the affairs of the Labour Department which first provided the impetus for a reorganization of the whole Association, and once more the initial push came from a Mysore Planter, Mr. Lake, who feared that the continuance of the Department would be jeopardized when the contract period of five years expired in 1919, if something could not be done to reduce the cost. There was considerable activity in the course of 1918 and two schemes were produced, one by the Labour Department Control Committee, and the other by the Mundakayam P.A. The Mundakayam P.A. had not lost its suspicions of the Labour Department and there is strong ground for the assumption that their scheme was a counter-blast from the heat of Mundakayam to the proposals concocted in the cool of Munnar.

There was a general similarity between the two schemes except with regard to finance. They both proposed that the whole of the secretarial work required for both the general affairs of the U.P.A.S.I. and the Labour and Scientific Departments should be combined in one office and that the conduct of the Association's affairs between general meetings should rest with a small Executive Committee consisting of the Chairman, Planting Member and three members representing each of the three main products. These three members would be elected by a general committee consisting of two delegates from each affiliated association, voting on an acreage basis. Further a proposal to extend membership to firms interested in planting was made by the Control Committee which was eventually accepted, although not without some misgiving.

However, the crux of the matter was the financial proposals. The Control Committee proposed an all-in subscription of Rs. 1-8-0 per acre for tea, Rs. 1-4-0 for rubber and Re. 1 for coffee which, on their calculation would cover the whole of the Association's immediate requirements including the Labour Department, and the Rubber Mycologist and leave some Rs. 20,000 for unforeseen contingencies. The Mundakayam proposals allowed for a basic subscription for the general running of the Association, while giving "all subscribing acreages what may be termed 'local option' with regard to the necessary subscriptions, or cesses for the upkeep of the different departments".

After considerable debate, the Control Committee's proposal was accepted, although the coffee interests favoured a uniform rate of all-in subscription at the

time of the meeting—market conditions were pretty good for coffee in 1918.

Looking back from a vantage point some thirty-five years later, the vision of the Control Committee, under the leadership of Mr. H. L. Pinches was wider ranging than the Mundakayam Planters' Association and it is perhaps a matter for regret that the principle of an all-in subscription did not long survive the varying requirements and fluctuating fortunes of the three main products. It is clear that the Control Committee visualized a broadening of the functions of the Labour Department to cover the field of labour relations which eventually necessitated the formation of the Estate Labour Relations Organization some thirty years later. If that view had prevailed, the industry might have been better placed when the great changes took place after the second war, many of which were clearly foreshadowed after the first.

How clearly Mr. Pinches saw these needs is shown in some of the points he noted down as matters which should concern the Department—"to see that we receive full consideration from Government in regard to any legislation affecting our labour; to watch political developments in India so far as they appertain to labour; to see that all coolies get fair treatment on Estates, which is important to all planting interests, and from the planters' point of view it would be far better to have this done by our own department than by Government". Perhaps if the violent fluctuations of fortune which struck each product in turn—and not, at first, all together—had not occurred, the Association might have developed on these lines. Regrets are of course unavailing at this late date, but there may be

lessons for the future in this dimming of a broad conception of the Association's functions and the structure to fulfil them.

Among the minor changes was the decision to remove the office to Coimbatore. The majority of members was of the opinion that the office should go to Madras, but the calculations of the Control Committee had shown that this move would require an additional 2 annas per acre and that was enough to damp the enthusiasm of the most ardent. However, the move was made in 1924, and Madras remained the headquarters until the Association occupied its present buildings in Coonoor in 1933-4. On the whole, the Control Committee favoured Coimbatore, for which many cogent reasons were put forward—" (1) Geographical situation as regards South Indian Planting Districts, (2) Centre of large Labour District, (3) Proximity to our West Coast Shipping Ports, (4) Seat of Agricultural College, (5) Business houses already connected with planting already established and (6) Within easy reach of Government for six months of the year". Apart from the last reason, the others might serve today. The main reasons for Madras was that it was the permanent headquarters of the Government and of the major banks and commercial houses. While the proximity of banks and the Government was a sound reason, the decline of interest in planting business in Madras was already in progress, and in a few years not one firm was eligible on the original terms of admittance of firms to U.P.A.S.I. membership. The situation was of course easily met by altering the terms of firm membership so that these friends of the industry—and a number of

others—could be included in the fold, on payment of the usual subscription.

While the 1918 meeting was largely occupied with the reorganization proposals, this, the Silver Jubilee meeting cannot be passed over without some reference to its other pre-occupations. The air of gloom which marked the 1917 meeting was slightly relieved in 1918 by the more hopeful prospects of victory and could not entirely mask the pride and satisfaction of reaching a milestone in the Association's useful life. It was officially marked by the conferment of a knighthood on the Planting Member, Mr. F. M. Barber, and by the attendance of Lord Pentland, the Governor of Madras. The honour was the second to be conferred on a member of the planting community, the first being the C.I.E. given to Mr. Graham Anderson in 1894, for his services to the coffee industry. As befitted the occasion, the Chairman, Mr. J. S. Nicholls, gave a survey of the planting industry and its affairs on a somewhat larger scale than usual, looking back on the achievements of the past, and forward to the problems of the future.

Lord Pentland, who had already endeared himself to the planting community by his tours in the planting districts, delivered a felicitous speech which placed the activities of South Indian planters against the broad background of the long history of man's development of India's resources from the time "when the first Aryan invaders advanced into the Punjab". Part of the speech might well form a permanent preface to the Association's Year Book, as a reminder of the romance that lies behind its daily tasks.

To conclude the proceedings of the opening day, a

presentation was made to Mr. D. Scott Bremner, acting editor of the *Madras Mail* who had reported the proceedings of every meeting of the Association from the first conference in 1893, except on two occasions when he was on leave. The planting industry, and the U.P.A.S.I. in particular, owes a great deal to the sympathetic support and abundant good will of the *Madras Mail* throughout its long history, and the services of Mr. Bremner were one of its contributions towards the accurate record of the Association upon which this present story is founded. In returning thanks Mr. Bremner remarked "It is impossible for the Autolycus-like journalist to be associated with a body like this for a quarter of a century not to be the repository of innumerable reminiscences not only of those meetings, but of the men and measures which have made this Association what it is, but this is not the place for indulging in these." It is not known whether Mr. Bremner ever placed any of his innumerable reminiscences on permanent record but they would be of fascinating interest for his impressions from the "touch line" of the battles and discussions of those early years and of the many diverse and entertaining personalities which can only be dimly perceived in pages of the proceedings.

VI. A MEASURE OF PROSPERITY

THE twenty-sixth Annual General Meeting opened at the dawn of the "Peace" in 1919, with the Association reorganized to face the future of the strange new world. It was a very different body from that which met on the eve of the war in July 1914, and some review of its membership and connections is appropriate at the commencement of a new period. The report of the Executive Committee for 1918-9, which replaced the Secretary's Report, records an estate membership of 71,699 acres of tea, 40,706 acres of rubber and 53,182 acres of coffee and minor products, a total of 165,587 acres, grouped in thirteen district associations. It is interesting to compare these figures with those of the last published report, which show 149,039 acres of tea, 53,445 acres of rubber, 64,274 acres of coffee and 13,320 acres of cardamoms, cinchona and pepper. The two sets of figures afford a striking commentary on the changes in the planting industry in the past thirty-five years, and indicate the position of dominance which has been attained by the tea industry in the councils of the Association, even if the actual area under coffee in South India still exceeds that devoted to tea.

For the first time, firm members appear in the report, and at the 1919 meeting, there were nine of them—Messrs. Barber & Pascoe, Harrison & Crosfield, Peirce Leslie & Co., Aspinwall & Co., T. Stanes & Co., Darragh Smail & Co., Parry & Co., Volkart Bros., and Binny & Co., all but two of which are still members. By 1951-2, however, the list of firm members contains 32 names. Under the original terms of membership, at least half of these would not have been admitted, and

the change which extended the definition of firms "interested in planting" beyond the limit of a direct physical interest in land planted in tea, coffee or rubber would have aroused vigorous opposition in 1919. Mr. Godfrey would doubtless have repeated his enquiry at a coffee planters conference in 1918—"One of the changes appears to be that the U.P.A.S.I. might resolve itself in a curious combination of retail and wholesale distributing agencies, transport and financial concerns with some one underneath supporting—if it is correct to speak of one party supporting others when its position is one in which it can hardly have the slightest liberty in or control of its movement—supporting the whole—the under dog—the producer. Under these circumstances the advantage of such a position might require, might demand, some clear illustration to demonstrate them before there will be the desired unanimity of acceptance of them".

The dire fears of Mr. Godfrey have not been realized, but it must be conceded that if men like Mr. Godfrey had foreseen the future, they might have preferred to define firms "interested in planting" as those whose interests were buying produce or selling goods and services, rather than those which controlled or owned estates as part of a more varied business interest. It looks as if some one did, since at the same meeting Mr. Barber indicated that one D.P.A. had passed a resolution that all British firms or their agents interested in planting could be made members but that he thought the intention was to exclude coast agents! It must be remembered that the Managing Agency system was in a very early stage of development in 1918 in South India.

The reference by Mr. Barber to British firms underlines a tendency which was very marked in the decade or so after the first World War, and which gave rise to the widely held opinion that the U.P.A.S.I. was an association of purely British interests. It is true that by the time the U.P.A.S.I. reorganization took place in 1918, its membership was virtually wholly European although there had been references of regret on a number of occasions that the Indian associations had fallen by the way. There was never the slightest indication that the membership owed anything to racial exclusiveness. The times, however, were hardly propitious for the alteration of a situation which had arisen by accident as it were. It was a time of intense political feeling and it was too much to expect a clear-sighted recognition of the difference between the European as a contributor to the development of India's resources, and the European as a member of the ruling nation. Moreover, the European business and industrial interests were deeply perturbed at the prospects of the Montague-Chelmsford reforms as was clearly shown by the addresses of Mr. Rae, the Chairman of the Madras Branch of the European Association and of Sir Bernard Hunter, of the Bank of Madras at the 1918 meeting, when they asked for support of the planting interests for that association.

The nature of the U.P.A.S.I. membership at this time tended to push the U.P.A.S.I. as an institution into the political arena, although all the evidence from its discussions indicates that any such steps were taken with the greatest reluctance and with a strong desire that European interests as such, should be the care of other bodies. The initial note struck in 1921 by Mr. Congreve when the problem of the relation of the

U.P.A.S.I. to politics was first squarely faced is worthy of record : " Since our last meeting, the new reorganized government of this country has come into being. The question of the attitude of this Association as regards politics is coming up at this meeting, and will doubtless be thoroughly discussed, but in my opinion, the sooner we identify ourselves with the growth of self-government in India on constitutional lines, and the aims of the Moderate party, the better. We must recognize that changing political conditions undoubtedly affect our industries and therefore cannot be ignored and it is our duty to help India to become a free but integral part of our Empire". An attempt to put this into more practical terms at the same meeting resulted in a resolution—" That this Association communicates with other purely mofussil bodies representing the Anglo-Saxon community with a view to obtaining direct representation in the Imperial Legislative Assembly or Council of State". This was moved by Mr. Godfrey, in which he stressed that he wanted representation for "a community that from its exceptionally intimate knowledge of the needs, the troubles, the true instincts and the possibilities of the innumerable masses of the rural and the smaller urban population of this great country has surely an undeniable claim to such a representative". He enumerated as eligible for this electoral body " (a) Members of the planting community actually working and resident in the mofussil, (b) Members of the various medical missions also so situated, (c) Anglo-Saxons situated in rural areas and small urban places who are engaged in commercial, industrial and educational projects" and said—" All the foregoing I claim to be the present day representative of the old time

'gentlemen adventurers' who so largely helped to win India for the Empire and as such should assuredly be given the opportunity of helping now to win for India all that it has a right to as part and parcel of the Empire".

In the discussion that followed Mr. J. R. Vincent, viewing the proposal with some suspicion recalled that "the history of the U.P.A.S.I. has been that of an Agricultural Association or Association of Farmers. It had been a non-political association except where politics actually touched them in the matter of legislation. He considered that there were other organizations through which they could operate as a community, and it would be far better not to "alter their character as a non-political association and enter into the arena of politics". The resolution was passed and it is a tribute to the gravity with which the discussion was conducted that no one commented on the absence of reference to the Picts and Scots !

Nothing came of the resolution but the speeches and discussion were an accurate reflection of the underlying motives and feelings of the Association—motives and feelings which contributed to the continued esteem in which the Association was held throughout the politically troublous years and which in the fullness of time led to the easy return to that broad basis of membership which marked its earliest years, and which is now the source of its strength and influence.

The course of the U.P.A.S.I's. association with what might perhaps be called communal politics commenced with the very practical problem of providing efficient representation on the Madras Legislative Council. The U.P.A.S.I. had provided a member for the Council from 1894 but the new Council was making such

demands upon the time and energy of all its members that it became more and more difficult to find men who could devote themselves to it. Mr. Congreve, who had filled the seat with ability and dignity recognized as early as 1923 that the existing amateur system was inadequate, and in 1924 he proposed that the U.P.A.S.I. co-operate with the Madras Chamber of Commerce and other interested bodies in employing "a whole time politician to lead the European non-official party in the Madras Legislative Council". No agreement was reached with other bodies and discussions dragged on for five years until the U.P.A.S.I. independently, "with such assistance as may be available from Associations and Chambers of Commerce" decided to engage a whole time political officer, and Mr. F. E. James (later Sir Frederick) was appointed on January 1st 1929. The part he played in the political life of Madras and later, in the wider sphere of New Delhi falls largely outside this story and many beyond the planting community have reason to be grateful to the U.P.A.S.I. for opening the door to his great talents.

His direct association with the U.P.A.S.I. was relatively shortlived since in November 1931, a new organization—The South Indian Planting and Commercial Representation Fund—was set up to which his contract was transferred. He continued to be regarded as a U.P.A.S.I. man, since the Association was for many years a major contributor to the new fund. The gradual withdrawal from this political connection belongs to a later phase of the Association's history and provides another example of the adaptability of the U.P.A.S.I. to new conditions while keeping its initial aims intact.

From 1933 onwards, Mr. James occupied the Madras European seat in the New Delhi Assembly, and once more the "amateur" returned to the Madras Council. The seat was worthily filled, but on the whole the importance of Madras to the planting industry began to dwindle as that of New Delhi increased.

The appointment of Mr. James was the last major staff addition for a good many years. It had grown steadily since the 1919 reorganization when Mr. H. Waddington was appointed General Secretary on the retirement of Mr. Fletcher Norton. In the following year, Major C. H. Brock joined the Association as Assistant Secretary, and in 1922 was designated Director of the Labour Department when this post was again separated from the secretaryship. Both these gentlemen had previously taken a prominent part in U.P.A.S.I. affairs as delegates of the Nilgiris and the West Coast P.As. Major Brock had been a Vice-Chairman in 1910-11 and again in 1914-15 and Mr. Waddington had occupied the same chair in 1915-16. The U.P.A.S.I. staff at this time was swollen by the half-a-dozen or so Labour Department Superintendents. These came and went from one cause or another with rather bewildering frequency, until the Department eventually declined in the slump to a Director and a couple of Superintendents, and was reabsorbed into the U.P.A.S.I. in 1953. An assistant secretary's post was established in 1926 but only lasted until 1934 when the secretarial staff was reduced once again to a single officer. In 1928-29, the senior scientific staff also reached its peak with five officers two for tea, two for rubber and one for coffee, but the depression in the rubber industry eventually extin-

guished its scientific department and it has never been revived.

Throughout its history the U.P.A.S.I. had made contacts and exchanged views with many bodies both in and out of India but its only formal affiliation, up to the first world war, was its membership of the London Chamber of Commerce. This connection was eventually terminated in 1925, but it was obvious that for many years it had served no useful purpose, and it almost looked as if the matter had been overlooked. During the war close relations were established with the Rubber Growers' Association and with the British Empire Producers' Organization, although the U.P.A.S.I. was never a member of the first, and only belonged to the second for a short time. After reorganization, the member for rubber on the Executive Committee became the chairman of the local branch of the R.G.A. and this provided effective liaison between the two bodies, but the relationship disappeared in 1933.

Relations with the I.T.A. Calcutta were maintained on an informal basis and varied considerably from time to time in accordance with the problems before the tea industry. Really close relations were first established on scientific matters and the first official visitor from the I.T.A. organization was their Scientific Officer Dr. Hope in 1917, but it was more than thirty years before a representative of the I.T.A. attended a U.P.A.S.I. General Meeting.

The most important development in the U.P.A.S.I.'s external relations was the formation of the South Indian Association in London, at the instigation of Mr. J. A. Richardson in 1917, to look after the interests of the U.P.A.S.I. in London. This body has continued

to be of great service to the South Indian planting industry, but it must be admitted that relations have not always been such that, in marital affairs, would warrant the award of the Dunmow Flitch. The major source of potential discord was the fact that the U.P.A.S.I. included both sterling and rupee company interests and private proprietors some resident in Britain and some in India, whereas the S.I.A. represented predominantly the sterling interests.

The growing importance of labour legislation both national and international, led the U.P.A.S.I. to join the Employers Federation of South India in 1923. In the previous year, the Secretary had attended the International Labour Office Conference in Geneva, and it was largely as a result of this experience that he prevailed upon the Association to forge a link with the Employers Federation.

This immediate post-war period also witnessed the origin of the two U.P.A.S.I. activities which have probably brought the Association closer to the individual planter—and planter's wife—than any other. In 1921, the U.P.A.S.I. Buying Agency was started, which, for an annual subscription of Rs. 10, secured for its members discounts on purchases from a large number of business houses and on rates at a number of hotels in South India and Colombo. With the passing of time, the extent of these discounts tended to decline, but only for very short periods, and for the most economical, has the return been not worth the subscription. In 1923 it was agreed that all the profits of the scheme should be devoted to the Benevolent Fund. In the same year 1921, an inter-district tennis tournament was instituted from which the U.P.A.S.I. Sports

Club developed. It is a commentary on the times that in 1922, the executive committee was *ex-officio* the Sports Club Committee. Increasing pressure of business was the recurring theme of successive chairmen, but this combination suggests that it was a long way from the burdens to be borne by the Executive thirty years later.

The number of Executive Committee meetings per year at this time was usually five or six and there were two or three General Committee meetings in most years, so that a considerable call was made on the time of representatives. In spite of the work done in these committees, the records of the Annual General Meetings show that most matters were rediscussed, often at great length at the August conference. The task of the chairman was no sinecure. The most striking impression of this period is the almost uniform harmony of the delegates on all matters of external affairs—relations with Government, attitude to new legislation, and response to appeals—and the almost equally uniform disagreement among them on most matters of internal organization of the Association.

Within four years of the 1919 reorganization, the question was again brought up, and moved the Chairman, Mr. Pinches, to warn the meeting—" Nothing can be more weakening to the superstructure of a building than repeated reconstruction of its foundations and signs are not wanting that if this policy is continued much longer with the U.P.A.S.I. we shall bring the whole structure, which has taken years of labour to build, in ruins about us ". Nevertheless the 1919 constitution was under discussion in 1922, 1923, 1924, and again in 1932. A clear connection existed between these discussions and the economic conditions of the industry,

or of individual sections of it. Of the three products, coffee alone appears to have been continuously at a reasonable level of prosperity in the decade after the end of the war; tea had a serious fright in 1921, but this did not last long and on the whole the period was a good one. Rubber's history was a sad one, with depressed conditions from the end of the war to 1923, when the Stevenson restriction scheme was introduced and gave a precarious relief for some four or five years or so until this first essay in crop regulation came to an end, to be followed by the economic collapse of 1930.

It is understandable that the rubber interests were those most interested in reducing their commitments to the minimum and the organization and finances of the U.P.A.S.I. came under very close scrutiny. Their spokesmen were the Mundakayam P. A. delegates usually led by Mr. J. J. Murphy and they earned a reputation as vigorous fighters in their cause. The crux of the problem was the Labour Department. At the reorganization, this department became a part of the U.P.A.S.I. and although the subscription rates were graded according to the product, the subscription was an all-in one. Generally speaking, the rubber people were not interested in the Labour Department, and this applied particularly to the Mundakayam P. A. They pressed the view strongly that those who wanted it should pay for it, and were ready to extend the principle to other specialized departments. Their idea was that a basic subscription should be charged for the general services of the U.P.A.S.I. and that the Labour Department should be financed by a levy only on those members who wished to belong to it, plus a subsidy from the general funds for such services as the Department ren-

dered to the non-subscriber. The proposal involved a change in constitution in that it would be necessary for the relationship between the individual estate member and the U.P.A.S.I. to be a direct one. Under the 1919 constitution the individual subscriber had no direct dealings, at least, in theory, with the U.P.A.S.I.; everything passed through the District P.A. which was the U.P.A.S.I. member. The suggestion was made that while estate membership of the U.P.A.S.I. and its departments was to be open only to members of the D.P.A's. it would remain the prerogative of the individual estate member to decide the extent of his commitments beyond the basic subscription.

There was considerable opposition to this form of optional subscription which was regarded as disruptive of the unity of the Association, but eventually the principle was fully accepted in the early thirties, and applied not only to the Labour Department, but also to the Scientific Departments. This system was undoubtedly the child of depression and it is doubtful whether it was really in the best interests of the Association. It is certain that it was a fruitful source of difficulty for the specialist officers in their relationships with U.P.A.S.I. members who were not subscribers to the specialist departments.

In 1923, it was eventually agreed that the head office should be transferred to Madras, a decision which owed much to the improved state of the tea, coffee and rubber markets, as well as to the need, under the Reforms, to be nearer the seat of Government. The actual transfer was made in June 1924 and the office remained in Madras for just under ten years. The question of another move was mooted in 1930, once more a product of economic circumstances and of the fact that as

long as there was a political representative's office in Madras the need for the U.P.A.S.I. to be there as well was much reduced. The first suggestion was a return to Coimbatore, but in 1933, the premises of Glenview Hotel in Coonoor were acquired and have provided a home for the Association which it has occupied for twenty years. There have been suggestions for further change from time to time, but so far without effect, and the Association will celebrate its Diamond Jubilee in the same building as it celebrated its fiftieth anniversary.

This change of headquarters involved a change of even greater moment, in that the association held its last meeting in Bangalore in 1933,—the site of the meeting for forty years, a sequence only once broken, in 1918. The new site was certainly more convenient for many planters but it must be admitted that there was a regrettable falling off in attendance from Mysore and Coorg for a number of years. While this was partly the result of the economic circumstances of the coffee industry, the journey to Coonoor in the middle thirties from the north was not an enticing one. On the other hand, the proximity to other planting districts led to a substantial increase in the number of interested visitors at the meetings.

This period was one in which the Association was very largely concerned with building up its internal organization in the service of the industry and its influence in government and commercial circles, but it was not one in which its external activities excited great discussion. It built up its resources by collecting and setting aside funds for a variety of purposes even before it was ready to use them and this was undoubtedly a major factor in carrying the Association through the

difficult period of readjustment after the 1930 trade crisis. The extent of this stewardship can be seen in the statement of the Chairman in 1928—"In ten years not only have we multiplied our income by 2, our cash balance by 3 and our reserve fund by 7, as well as investing nearly 2 lakhs in buildings and equipment for our Scientific Departments, but we have also passed a definite landmark in our history in that the subscribing acreage has this year for the first time exceeded the figure of 200,000".

The changing political circumstances were exerting an effect on the way in which the Association could act best in the service of the industry. In its early days, the greater part of the Association's relations with Government required the use of the goad, but at this time, it was a curb rather than a goad that was required. The two problems of taxation and labour legislation now demanded, not requests for action as in the early years of the Association, but protests at the somewhat precipitate activities of the new councils. There is one example of these which cannot be passed without reference since it closed a major chapter in the Association's history and showed the extent to which the mind of the industry had developed.

On the 27th August 1927, the Madras Legislative Council repealed Act I of 1903 with effect from 1st January 1929. Its epitaph was spoken by the Chairman, Mr. Cotton in 1928—"When Government gave us notice a few years ago that Labour Acts I and XIII (of 1859 repealed in 1926) would both be repealed, many of us had grave misgivings and as to the possible effects upon our labour. Speaking now from the point of view of the employer, and from experience of work-



ing both with and without Act XIII, I personally have no hesitation in saying that I prefer to work without it, and I have little doubt that planters who are still working under Act I will have the same experience after its repeal..... We must rely not on such anachronisms as Labour Acts, but upon the honesty and good sense of our labour on the one side and on the other upon personality and our own merits". It is possible that all his hearers did not go as far as Mr. Cotton, but at least they accepted the situation. That they could do so must be largely attributed to the activities of the Labour Department.

Communications continued to interest the Association, and the rapid development of motor transport was reflected in increased concern with roads and some decline of interest in railways. The development of Cochin port, an early project of the Association, was watched with great attention and the history of hopes and fears, successes and set backs is to be found in the proceedings, often in the form of first hand accounts by the Chief Engineer, Mr. Bristow.

Perhaps the most significant development was the extent to which the Association was invited by Government to express its views on matters of general policy. It presented memoranda and verbal evidence to the Indian Fiscal Commission, the Indian Economic Enquiry Committee, the Simon Commission on Constitutional Reforms, the Linlithgow Commission on Agriculture, the Whitley Commission on Labour, and many lesser enquiries. The United Planters' Association of Southern India had come to its full stature as the responsible voice of the most highly organized agricultural industry in the peninsula.

VII. MORE HARD TIMES

ALTHOUGH the translation of the U.P.A.S.I. headquarters to Coonoor at the end of 1933 affords a milestone in its history, the causes leading up to the change were of earlier date, and the economic one first became evident in 1930. The situation can be summed up in a quotation from the Chairman's speech. "The past year has been one of those periodical years of crisis for the planting industry which seems to occur at regular intervals.... In the case of tea we may reasonably hope that the worst is now past..... Coffee also has suffered severely from the general depression in prices, the rates being paid being fully 25 to 30% below those obtained at the same period last year..... Rubber is in the worst position of all, but one can only hope that the efforts now being made by the combined Anglo-Dutch Committee to induce their respective Governments to introduce legislation for restriction of output will be successful". The hopeful expectation for tea was soon belied, and it was only on coffee that the full impact was delayed for a year or two though when the blow did fall its effects lasted for a long time.

Within the U.P.A.S.I. itself, the most stringent economies were rapidly put in force. The expenditure in 1929-30 was Rs. 5,00,336 and by 1931-32, it had been reduced to Rs. 3,86,335 and by 1936 it had come down to Rs. 3,13,297, and all departments contributed to this in a greater or lesser degree. The Rubber Scientific Department disappeared completely in 1937, having been on a care and maintenance basis from 1932, and the Labour Department was drastically reduced after the 1937 reorganization, its expenditure

in 1938 being reduced to little more than a third of the 1932 figure. Staff salaries were cut for a time and the delights of a first class furlough passage were reduced to the austere standards of Branch Line P. & O. These cuts were accepted without complaint—or at least without serious complaint—for the fate of many of those employed on estates was far worse, and the unemployed planters from all over the Far East provided a tragic mark of economic collapse. The calls on the Benevolent Fund increased from some Rs. 7,000 in 1928 to over Rs. 18,000 in 1938.

At this unhappy stage in the history of the Association it lost its Secretary, Mr. Waddington, who had occupied the post since 1919. He retired in 1931 after twelve years of service, during which he had established a unique position, both in Madras and among planters all over South India. Much of the prestige which the Association gained during his period of office, was due to his personality and if like many other permanent officials, his guiding hand on successive chairmen became firmer with time, it was applied with tact and bonhomie. He was succeeded by Lt.-Col. Brock, who had been Director of the Labour Department since 1920, and owing to the need for economy, held both posts until 1936. Although very different in personality and character from "Waddie", he too served the Association with great ability and the firmest loyalty.

The only bright spot in this period of almost unrelieved gloom was the strong financial position of the U.P.A.S.I. which was a monument to the wisdom and prudence of a succession of Executive Committees. While it must be admitted that some of these accumulations were to be attributed to a strong desire to under-

take praiseworthy projects combined with an inability to agree on how best to carry them out, it must be credited to the U.P.A.S.I. leadership that they collected and saved the money before embarking on schemes rather than afterwards. It is certain that without these past accumulations, the Coffee Scientific Department would have followed the Rubber into oblivion, and the Tea Scientific Department would have been reduced in scope much earlier than it was.

The reaction of the three major planting industries in South India to the sudden change in their fortunes was revealing of the differences between them and of the great change in what might be called the international relations of plantation crops since the previous depression of thirty years earlier. In the early meetings after the 1930 collapse, it was remarkable how little time was given to the discussion of the actual difficulties of tea and rubber, in great contrast to the lengthy discussions on plans for restriction and for increasing consumption which marked the meetings of the early 1900's. As far as the U.P.A.S.I. was concerned, the measures for the rehabilitation of these two industries were entirely out of its hands, and there was little left for it to do but to discuss the details of the administration of the schemes presented to it as a result of agreements reached between the British and Dutch interests in London and Amsterdam.

The extent of the control of tea and rubber production from London and Amsterdam was probably at its peak at this time. Much has been said—and will doubtless continue to be said—about the evils of the control of economic activity in one country by operators in another. Nevertheless there can be little doubt

that the success of the two regulation schemes initiated in 1933 for tea and in 1934 for rubber owed almost everything to the experience, moderation and skill which were centred in those two great commercial cities. There is a romance in the descendants of the old merchant adventurers who fought on the Malabar Coast, on the island of Ceylon and around the Spice Islands further East for the trade in pepper, nutmeg and clove, sitting around a table in Mincing Lane to regulate their trade in tea and rubber.

It is a task for the future to make use of this experience and skill in the service of enterprise and production between free, equal and independent countries, and the U.P.A.S.I. from its composition and history can play an important part in this new phase of economic inter-relations. There is no reason that the new organs of international economic co-operation—Colombo Plan, Point Four Aid and the alphabetical organs of the United Nations Organization—should oust old economic connections which have shown in their history their ability to adapt themselves to new conditions.

The story of coffee was a different one. As far as India was concerned, the industry was mainly controlled locally and in the hands of private proprietors or small companies. It had to fight its own battles as a very minor member of the world's coffee producers, the major members of which had never succeeded in reaching a workable regulation agreement and had merely provided the world with the spectacle of the destruction of produce on an unprecedented scale. It is understandable therefore that the U.P.A.S.I. provided the only forum where coffee growers could discuss

their difficulties and devise methods to assist themselves.

The coffee planters were the last to feel the full severity of the slump. When it broke over tea and rubber their major concern was to secure the prohibition of the import of raw coffee into India to prevent the introduction of a serious insect pest, *Stephanoderes,* which had spread rapidly both in Java and in Brazil. This agitation had started as long ago as 1925, and was kept alive by the discovery of dead beetles in imported consignments of coffee, and was eventually crowned with success in 1931. This prohibition was thoroughly justified by events, since the pest has never established itself in South India but did gain a footing in Ceylon shortly after the Indian prohibition was imposed. Apart from its importance as a measure of crop protection it threw the responsibility of supplying Indian coffee requirements upon the Indian industry. In contrast to their indifference to this market in the early years of the century, the coffee planters in the early thirties saw the opportunity and took it, though not without some hesitation.

Actually in 1930, while they were urging the prohibition of imports, they decided "to drop further work in respect to propaganda in India and concentrate on work through the Empire Marketing Board at home". However, support for this was lukewarm and in 1932 the Coorg P.A. suggested that a cess should be collected "on the total annual production of coffee in India, and that the money so raised be used entirely for the purpose of advertising Indian Empire Coffee in India and abroad". This was agreed to but no progress could be made, in the absence of any suitable

machinery to collect such a cess. A proposal to levy a cess on exports offered a greater possibility of success, if Government would agree, and this was substituted for the earlier proposal. The difficulty was to secure the active assent of a large enough proportion of the acreage under coffee to ensure the necessary government action.

The required support was eventually obtained, with the active help of the Mysore Government, which had consistently supported and assisted the coffee industry. The Indian Coffee Cess Act was passed into law on 24th September 1935 and the Committee to carry out its provisions met for the first time on the 15th November. A shade of an old controversy was revived during the discussion on the Bill when a North Indian paper "*The Planters' Journal*" suggested that coffee cess funds should not be spent in this country because it would cause rivalry with tea. The tea industry was, however, undisturbed—after all it had had its cess for thirty-two years—and in fact the passage of the Bill was supported by the tea industry's representative in the Central Assembly, Mr. Milligan.

By this time the importance of the Indian market was fully appreciated and out of its first budget of Rs. 85,000 of anticipated income, Rs. 70,000 was reserved for administration and propaganda in India. The success attained from this small beginning was the justification for the faith and work, in the first instance, of the coffee members of the U.P.A.S.I. It is true that its full effects were not to be reaped for years and the troubles of the coffee planter, repeating the pattern of the earlier slump before the first World War, continued until after the outbreak of the second.

This time of adversity did much to break down the exclusiveness which had grown up in the previous decade, and although the Indian membership did not begin to increase until after the reorganization in 1937, cordial but informal relations began as early as 1930. In that year a group of representative Indian coffee planters met with the Association to discuss the prohibition of coffee imports on account of *Stephanoderes*, one of whom, Mrs. Sakkamma of Coorg, was among the very small number of ladies who have ever spoken at a U.P.A.S.I. meeting. In 1933 and 1934 Mr. S. Krishna Iyer, the President of the Indian Tea Planters' Association, Travancore attended the meetings and took part in the discussions on tea regulation. Closer relations developed in the various statutory bodies which were appointed about this time to deal with the crop regulation enactments in the case of tea and rubber and the Cess Committee in the case of coffee. These brought about a realization of common interests and common problems which paved the way to the extension of membership in the reorganized Association and so provided the heartening spectacle of a growing co-operation in economic matters between British and Indian interests at a time when the political atmosphere might have been considered unpropitious.

As in the past, critical conditions in the economic sphere directed critical attention to the constitution of the U.P.A.S.I. The matter was raised in 1932 when resolutions on the subject were tabled by the Central Travancore P.A., Kanan Devan P.A., the Anamallais P.A. and the Nilgiri Wynaad P.A. while proposals to the same end had been submitted by the S.I.A. for discussion. At that meeting the resolution eventually

passed merely referred the matter to a committee which was representative of all the major products and of all the main types of organization and control. The results of this committee's work were not of major significance but focussed attention on the difficulties which the existing constitution involved. It recommended changes in the Articles of Association so that votes on any question affecting any particular product should be exercised only by representatives of associations which were entitled to votes in respect of that product and that a D.P.A. could split its votes on any resolution so that part could be given in support and part in opposition.

In 1933 another committee was formed which operated both in India and England to "discover means to improve business relationship, and to avoid overlapping of work, between the South Indian Association and the U.P.A.S.I." This committee did not produce any new proposals—or any ideas it may have developed did not get as far as the General Meeting. However in 1936 a new scheme was produced which recommended a fundamental change in the U.P.A.S.I. organization and this scheme was accepted on a poll by 1,478 votes to 593 votes, with 152 abstentions.

There could be no doubt that a federation of district associations as a system of organization was long out of date. The ownership and control of estates had undergone great changes since the U.P.A.S.I. was founded and the place of the coffee planter in those early years had now been taken by the tea company. In 1937 about 60% of the acreage in the Association was made up of tea and all but 7% of this was owned and controlled by limited liability companies, a majority of which was sterling. It was clearly time for the con-

trolling interests to be more directly represented on the association than by the cumbersome procedure required by the existing constitution. The full absurdity of the position was shown by the anomalies arising when a company owned or controlled estates in different districts. One such company with interests in seven different districts must have found the problem of securing any representation of its opinion beyond its powers. Of the seven districts, one gave the whole of its votes and two, a majority in favour of the reorganization proposals, while one gave all its votes and three a majority against them.

The new constitution recognized three main classes of members—owners of estates, firms interested in planting and district planting associations. For the first time membership of a district association was not an essential pre-requisite for membership of U.P.A.S.I. Voting powers in the case of estate owners were based on acreage, and weighted against the bigger acreages, to prevent as far as possible, an undue dominance of a few large interests. Small owners were admitted on a special basis of a fixed annual subscription not based on actual acreage. District Associations and firm members were allotted a fixed number of votes each but in the event of a poll, it was very unlikely that they would be in a position to determine an issue.

The increasing complexity of affairs affecting the individual products, especially those which were exclusively the interest of one crop such as the tea and rubber restriction schemes and the tea and coffee cess committees, led naturally to the separation of the three main products into separate sections each with its own chairman and committee. It is not quite clear why the

minor products were tacked on to the coffee committee, but it may have been considered that as the composition of its membership was the most mixed in size and ownership, some heterogeneity of crops would hardly be noticed. Of course, the principal minor products—cardamoms and pepper—have always been more widely grown as secondary crops in coffee than in tea and rubber estates.

The affairs of the Association as a whole were entrusted to a President and an Executive Committee, consisting of the Chairmen of the three product sections, the Planting Member and the immediate past President. The Labour Department was run as a separate organization altogether, but membership was restricted as before to members of the U.P.A.S.I. The management of the scientific departments became the responsibility of the appropriate section committee but membership of a section did not involve automatically, financial support to the scientific department.

At last Mr. Parson's prophesy in 1896 came true—"I repeat that individual membership will yet be part of the constitution of this Association". The difficulties of individual membership foreseen by Mr. O. Scot-Skirving in 1897—"I think it quite possible for instance that were a question of great importance to be brought up, the room would be crowded by representatives from one association and amongst them might be embryo Gladstones, very eloquent men, like some we have heard to-day and they might in a case which they generally disapproved carry the minds of the other Associations with them"—had partially disappeared; the arts of the eloquence had declined with the passage of time, the number of potential individual members

had also declined with the creation of companies and finally the provision of comparatively small representative committees allowed for the exhaustive preliminary discussion of any question without the risks of the undue influence of a silver tongue.

This reorganization was carried through in 1937 and the Annual General Meeting of that year was conducted under the new constitution. The necessary arrangements for product section committees and chairmen were made at an Extraordinary General Meeting on 4th May 1937, and Mr. A. F. W. Mills, the first President, inaugurating the new U.P.A.S.I. in August, remarked, "I think it must prove a more satisfactory method when members speak and vote for themselves instead of having to do so through a federated association however close the touch between the parent body and its federated members may be. The passing of the old constitution must be regretted by many. It served its purpose admirably and did its work well, but for some years now it has been apparent that not only was a change inevitable but also advisable and necessary if the Association was to continue to do the good work that it carried out in the past".

The new constitution had a number of interesting consequences. There was an immediate influx of new members. The President announced an increase of 13,000 acres, of which 4,000 acres were of small holders, mostly Indian. Mr. James, speaking on the political scene, reminded his audience—"I am not speaking to a meeting of the European Association or to a meeting of the European Planters. I am addressing a meeting of the members of the United Planters' Association of Southern India. This has never been a communal

organization, still less it is so today. It stands for the interest of the planting industry, and for all planters, Indian and European, large or small. Thanks to the influx of Indian members lately it can speak today with greater authority than ever for the planting industry. I hope many more Indians will join, especially those with substantial interests, for it is not equitable that one section of the industry should bear the financial and other responsibilities for the whole industry".

The response on behalf of the new Indian membership was made by Mr. G. Mahadevan who touched a statesmanlike note when he said ".....I would invite your co-operation in toleration and ask you to look upon the co-operation of the Indian community in this planting industry, because it is, after all, the interests and the resources of a country in which we are all interested, and, as such, every one of us, whether European or Indian, planter or industrialist, or for that matter anybody who is in India, must have a legitimate share in bringing forward the task which the people of this country have undertaken at this juncture".

It must also be admitted too, that there was some change in the composition of the meetings. The decline in the position of the D.P.As. resulted in the representation thereof devolving on some member or member's representative attending in his own right. Whereas, in the days of the D.P.A. delegations, there was a widespread tendency to send the bright young men, duly briefed in the district association meeting, to represent the district—not only in the meetings, but also around the golf course, billiard table and ballroom, under the new regime the representatives of members, if not the

members themselves were drawn from what were soon to be called the upper age groups.

The proceedings themselves tended to become more formal as more and more of the work was done in the committees, and the general meetings developed into the presentation of reports of work done and a series of questions from the floor and answers from the chairman. Addresses by visitors with specialized knowledge of various aspects of planting affairs again became frequent, but the emphasis was on matters of crop regulation and sales promotion campaigns rather than on the problems of crop production, which formed such a prominent feature in earlier years. In 1937 the Tea Section was addressed by Mr. (later Sir) Percival Griffiths, the Vice-Chairman of the Indian Tea Market Expansion Board, and Mr. R. Bentley, South Indian Superintendent of the Board, and the Coffee Section by Mr. A. M. Livingstone, Chief Marketing Adviser to the Government of India. In 1938, both the Chairman, Mr. W. B. Dunlop and the Vice-Chairman Mr. (later Sir) James Jones of the I.T.A. attended and addressed the Tea Section, the first occasion when an office bearer of the I.T.A. attended a U.P.A.S.I. General Meeting.

From the first meeting in Coonoor, it became almost a convention that the conference should be opened by the Governor of Madras, with the result that it became a public function of increasing importance. The convention was abandoned for one year in 1938 when the changing political scene was once more emphasized by the Governor's place being taken by the Hon. Mr. C. Rajagopalachariar, the Prime Minister of Madras, and this, if anything, added even further importance to the meeting. Thereafter the opening session became once

more a gubernatorial occasion except in 1948, when the Madras Finance Minister was the principal guest of honour.

Although the early part of this period had been one of business gloom, and the latter part was clouded with increasing international tension, the annual meetings contrived to maintain a degree of gaiety which might have been mistaken for undue levity, were it not for the recognition that they were strictly annual events. During the relatively prosperous periods the conference in Bangalore became a social high light in the life of the station, and the onset of harder times was not allowed to dim the brilliance too rapidly. The gaiety associated with the Planters' Ball to the Bangalore United Services Club, and the Club's Ball to the Planters was sustained even after the meetings were reduced from their former four of five days of comfortable discussion to two days of real hard work. It must be admitted that some of the morning sessions in the good old days were apt to be somnolent, and on one occasion at least the normal meeting hour for the following day was postponed by the Chairman in anticipation of a heavy night ahead! Among the happier moments of these meetings must be included the hours between the end of the days work and dinner, on the verandah of the West End Hotel, where a great deal of the work was actually done.

With the move to Coonoor, the social life was more exclusively "domestic", although it certainly added to the life of the town in a month which was hardly in the season. The general meetings themselves usually occupied only two or at the most three, days but the committee meetings tended to be numerous and protracted so that "Planters Week" continued to be appropriate.

In the years before the war, and up to 1943, the U.P.A.S.I. entertained its guests to tea on the lower lawn, an event which acquired almost the dignity of a garden party, until the rigours of war time regulations prohibited the holding of public tea parties. The informal exchange of ideas which make up so big a part of the annual meetings found a venue in the lounge and verandahs of the Coonoor and Wellington Clubs, which opened hospitable doors to the visitors, while the attraction of the Wellington golf course was an added incentive to attendance at the " Meet" if not at the meetings !

The Sports Club was one of the sadder casualties of the depression, since in the absence of its competitions there was little to attract the younger planter to "Planters Week". This loss of opportunities for exchange of ideas and the making of friendships outside the individual districts was another of the deprivations of the slump. In 1937 it was agreed that all the trophies should be deposited with the last winners, until such time as the holders were once again challenged. With the coming of war, it was more than a decade before the Club was revived.

VIII. PERILS AND HORIZONS

THE 1939 meeting was held on the 28th July, barely five weeks before the outbreak of the second world war. Unlike the 1914 meeting it opened with the shadow of coming events hanging heavily over the proceedings. The President, Mr. R. C. Morris, while remarking—"That war will not break out is the earnest wish of all sane people", informed his audience that the problem of the control of plantation products in the event of war had been taken up by the Executive Committee. In this respect, at least, there was to be none of the improvisation which marked the handling of economic matters twenty-five years earlier, and the reports of both the Tea and Rubber Sections referred to negotiations with the United Kingdom Government on the arrangements to be made for handling these commodities if war occurred. There was no such reference in the case of coffee, which once again was to suffer from its relatively insignificant position in the world's coffee economy and in the dietary preferences of the British people.

A glance at the proceedings and reports presented at the meeting indicated a year no less calm than that other year on the eve of war. There was not even a hint of labour difficulties; the President could report "Just now, due to various causes, labour is plentiful and clamouring for work". It is true that politics were in the air. Provincial autonomy was working—and working well—in Madras, but Mr. Rajagopalachariar's fiscal proposals were frightening the commercial community and drew from the Planting Member, Mr. Langley, a rueful meed of praise—"One cannot help admiring the ingenuity of any man who, in the space of twelve months

is proposing entirely to alter the whole fiscal system of such an important province as this". There were also signs of an increasing governmental interest in labour relations and ministers had been quick to begin investigations into plantation labour affairs and to pass orders on their observations. Although the industry felt it had nothing to fear from inspection, it was in some trepidation lest demands might be made which in the desperate state of the coffee industry and the precarious equilibrium of tea and rubber, might well bring final collapse.

The new U.P.A.S.I. organization was working well, but there had been some staff changes which had a bearing on the wartime history of the Association. Lt.-Col. Brock, who had served successively as Assistant Secretary, Director of the Labour Department and Secretary since 1920, retired as from 31st March 1939 and his place was taken by Mr. A. G. Acaster, who came from the staff of the Bengal Chamber of Commerce and was thus the first secretary who was not drawn from the ranks of the planting industry. Dr. Shaw and Dr. Jones of the Tea Scientific Department had resigned in 1937-38 and the department had been reduced in scope with the appointment of an agricultural officer, Mr. J. D. Manning at its head. Mr. A. H. Mackie continued as Director of the Labour Department and Mr. W. W. Mayne remained the Coffee Scientific Officer. All these officers with the exception of Mr. Mackie were of military age.

The effect of the war on U.P.A.S.I. activities developed relatively slowly and reflected the gradual tightening of the strain on the economy of the free world as the war spread from Europe to Asia. Until the

rapid advance of the Japanese in East Asia, the main preoccupations were with what could be done to help the hard pressed people in Western Europe. Arrangements for the regular supply of tea were rapidly put into operation and it is significant that the U.P.A.S.I. Tea Section held what it described as an informal general meeting barely three weeks after the declaration of war to consider problems arising from the first tea contract with the United Kingdom Ministry of Food. From then until the Ministry of Food Contract disappeared at the end of 1950, the Tea Section's major preoccupation was with negotiations for each succeeding annual agreement. Neither coffee nor rubber were faced immediately with comparable problems, but coffee had to cope with perhaps the greatest one of all—the mere struggle to survive.

This struggle cannot be passed over without a special word. When the war broke out, the coffee industry had experienced nearly a decade of hardship, with no obvious relief in sight. It had always relied to a considerable extent on a market in North and Central Europe which had gradually dwindled with the tightening shackles of currency control and gathering clouds of war. The Coffee Cess Committee had embarked on a campaign in both England and India to increase consumption, which was beginning to have some small effects, but without attaining an appreciable influence on prices. There was no hope of securing the status of an essential commodity for coffee in England, which in mid 1940 held supplies adequate for two and a half years. By May 1940, the world's coffee consumption markets had shrunk by 40% and large parts of the balance were out of reach of India.

The U.P.A.S.I. Coffee Committee gave the problem anxious consideration, and the beginnings of a plan began to emerge in 1940. Mr. Ivor Bull, the Chairman of the Coffee Section outlined their aims—" Our plans do not aim at bringing a spurious prosperity to coffee growing. We recognize fully that ours is not the only industry which has been disorganized by war, and we believe we shall have fulfilled our aims if our plans enable coffee to last through to the end of the war on a 'survival' basis, not on a 'prosperity' basis". The plan was developed and placed before the Government of India, who accepted the main lines of the proposals and promulgated an Ordinance in December 1940 to give effect to them. Thus was born the Indian Coffee Market Expansion Board which assumed the responsibility for the wartime marketing of coffee and did so with such success that in 1945 the U.P.A.S.I. unanimously recommended that the system of marketing by the Board be continued, in which opinion they were supported by the majority of coffee interests outside the fold. The Indian Coffee Board has become an accepted institution and although as fallible as all human organizations, it has brought a degree of stability to the industry which it had never previously known. Many minds and hands have contributed to this success, but it is well to record that it was conceived in the U.P.A.S.I. and owes its birth very largely to Mr. Ivor Bull, the Chairman of the Coffee Section in 1940 and 1941 and to Sir Frederick James, who actively pressed the needs of the industry upon the Government.

To return, however, to the problem of assisting the war effort, the planting industry volunteered as rapidly

and as eagerly for active service in 1939 as it did in 1914. Arrangements for expanding the armed forces were, however, more fully organized on this occasion and it was not necessary for volunteers to impoverish themselves to join a unit. In fact, the regulated call-up was even irksome to the more ardent, although it must be admitted that it enabled the industries to meet the reduction in managerial staff with the minimum of dislocation. It was no mean dislocation—by April 1942, 285 men from the industry had left on active service, representing 52% of the European planting community in August 1939 and the sum total of replacements was 40, mostly men who came back from retirement to hold the fort for a few more years. The burden on the middle-aged and those younger men who were reserved or unfit, was very heavy and there is no doubt that there were names in the obituary lists in the latter years of the war and after which were as truly those of war casualties, as those inscribed on the Roll of Honour. Nor must the loyal support of the junior staff of the estates be forgotten. There were many writers and conductors who bore manfully burdens of responsibility to which they were unaccustomed and for which they were unprepared.

The U.P.A.S.I. staff represents in epitome what happened on estates and companies throughout South India. Mr. A. G. Acaster was released and left in August 1940, his place being taken by Lt.-Col. Brock who came back from retirement. In 1941, Mr. Manning joined the Royal Indian Navy and Mr. Mayne took over administrative charge of the Tea Experiment Station. Mr. Mackie died in June 1942, and Lt.-Col. Brock had to take over the Labour Department for some months

until a retired Burma Forest Officer, Mr. R. Unwin was engaged. By the middle of 1943, Lt.-Col. Brock, who was 66, began to find the strain too much for him and he reluctantly asked to be relieved—"I feel occasionally rather worn out, and I am afraid I cannot put in as much work in the future as I have been able to do during the past three years. That is why I want to get away in good time, say, after six months from now, if you permit me. I felt I had to return to you to give you the best I have got in me, and I shall carry on till early next year".

It was a source of deep satisfaction to all those concerned in U.P.A.S.I. affairs at the time that they were able to let Lt.-Col. Brock leave in November 1943, for his wife died early in 1944, and if he had stayed the months he suggested in August, he would not have seen her again. Mr. Mayne was asked to add the secretaryship to his other duties. He agreed to do so, adding that he would carry on until he began to lose his sleep on the job, an eventuality that did not occur during the two and a half years it was necessary for him to grapple with an 'In' tray that never seemed to go down. Mr. Acaster did not return after the war and the post was filled by Mr. L. E. Mitchell, formerly City Treasurer of Rangoon, who took over from Mr. Mayne on 1st April 1946 and who continues to occupy the chair.

With the Japanese advance into Malaya, Burma and the Dutch East Indies, the need for increasing the production of tea and rubber in India and Ceylon became ever more insistent. As far as tea is concerned the additional production was secured by relaxing the limit for exports and abandoning internal restriction. Tea production went full out and with what success

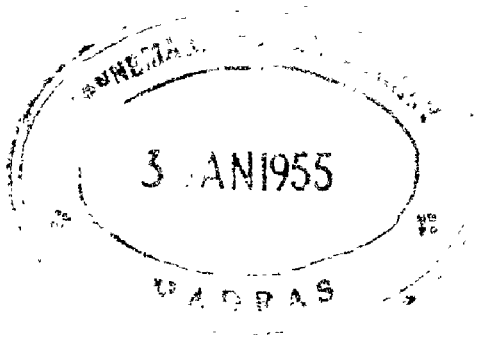
U.P.A.S.I. JUBILEE GENERAL MEETING

COONOOR 1943

Standing-Top Row : K. N. Lingiah, V. M. Asirvatham Nadar, T. Ryan, W. F. Inman, G. Stevens, C. L. J. Humphreys, G. H. Waters, W. A. Milner, H. Gerry, Sir Gerald Hodgson, Sylvester Pais, T. A. Kailasam Pillai, S. K. Moracha Gowder, Nanja Gowder, D. N. Strathie, *I.C.S.*, S. H. Dean.

Standing-Middle Row : F. G. Wallace, Lt. Col. H. F. Murland, O.B.E., P. A. Naylor, E. H. Francis, P. K. Nair, N. J. Stanes, H. C. Boyd, P. E. Warne, E. Sydenham Clarke, G. L. Jack, M. R. Coghlan, R. Unwin, W. W. Mayne, A. V. Thomas, M. S. P. Nadar, K. Srinivasan, P. V. Cheriyan, J. Walker Leigh, E. N. House, J. L. H. Williams, F. W. Winterbotham, J. A. R. Lloyd.

Sitting : Lt. Col. C. H. Brock, O.B.E., V.D., J. Jones, C.I.E., T. Austin, *I.C.S.*, F. J. B. Diaper, J. E. Sampson, Ivor Bull, J. R. N. Pride *(President)*, H. E. Sir Arthur Hope *(Governor of Madras)*, The Hon. Lady Hope, C. R. T. Congreve, C.B.E., F. H. Farmer, Sir George Boag, *I.C.S.*, Sir Frederick James, O.B.E., *M.L.A. (Central)*.





was shown by the fact that in spite of the loss of the tea in Java and Sumatra, and the losses at sea, the world was well supplied with the tea which played so great a part in the maintenance of morale; never was the phrase "the cup that cheers" more abundantly proven.

The rubber position was much more serious. The relatively small areas of India and Ceylon became the sole organized sources of this vital war material. With a view to securing united action in India in all matters affecting rubber, the U.P.A.S.I. Rubber Section endeavoured to bring together the whole industry into a Rubber Standing Committee. The Rubber Section membership was only some 52,000 acres out of a total of 135,000, and although a good deal of the remainder was in the form of small holdings, there were organized plantations in the Rubber Growers Association of India which was unconnected with the U.P.A.S.I. and in the Association of Planters of Travancore which was only linked to the U.P.A.S.I. as an association member.

As in the case of coffee, the Government took action and created the Indian Rubber Production Board upon which all these bodies were represented, and arrangements for the purchase of all rubber by the Government were drawn up. Intensive propaganda for increased production was instituted and even some of the long abandoned *Ceara* rubber trees scattered over South India were pressed into production, while experiments in the extraction of rubber from the *Cryptostegia* vine were taken up. Of course, the increases obtained were insignificant in comparison with the achievements of the American chemical industry, but they played a vital part in keeping India's rubber manufacturing capacity supplied with its essential raw material.

In this way the second plantation crop Board came into existence, and continued into the post war period as an established organ of the industry. The existence of these Boards for coffee and rubber have had an important bearing on the activities of the Coffee and Rubber Section committees of U.P.A.S.I. Up to the present the producing organizations have had the right to nominate representatives to these Boards and a great deal of the type of work formerly done by the U.P.A.S.I. section committees has been taken over by the Boards. In the case of coffee, research has become a function of the Board and in the case of rubber, it falls within the Board's powers, though comparatively little progress has been made in organizing a scientific service. It certainly looked, at one time, as if the development of these Boards would render the section committees redundant, their only duty being to instruct admonish or replace its representatives on the Boards. A comparison of the annual reports of the Coffee and Rubber Section committees since the War, with that of the Tea Section committee illustrates the extent to which the existence of the statutory Boards has reduced their activities.

Recent developments however, would seem to indicate that the continued existence of strong producers organizations independent of the Boards is more than ever imperative. The creation of the Central Tea Board in 1949 was the first portent since, unlike the Coffee and Rubber Boards it was created at the instance of the Central Government, and indeed was received with misgivings by the producing interests who were generally satisfied with the structure of its statutory organs—the Indian Tea Market Expansion Board and

the Indian Tea Licensing Committee. As the Chairman of the Tea Section said in 1949 "The introduction of the Central Tea Board Bill was received with considerable misgiving by some sections of the industry who feared that the new legislation would result in undue interference and control, but they should have little cause for complaint if Government implements the assurance given by the Hon'ble Commerce Minister that the development of the tea industry will continue to be primarily the responsibility of the industry itself and that Government have no intention of interfering with its normal activities". It is too early to prophesy the effects of the new constitution proposed for all three boards but it would appear that the misgivings of "some sections of the industry" were not unjustified. At all events, the indications are that the importance of the U.P.A.S.I. will not wither away as it moves on to the next milestone in its path of service to the planting industry.

As the war progressed, the tasks which fell upon the U.P.A.S.I. steadily increased. It recommended applications, after enquiry, for allocations of iron and steel, machinery imports, lease-lend lorries, and cement and assisted members in securing supplies of a great variety of other estate requirements. It distributed quinine supplies and vegetable seeds and operated an informal rationing scheme for the allocation of lease-lend supplies of Sulphate of Ammonia. It harried the Government over food supplies for estates and protested against a variety of legislative proposals which bore hardly on the industry. In all its relations with the Central Government it was ably assisted by Sir Frederick James, who was indefatigable in his efforts under

circumstances in which a half an hour of personal contact with the powers that were, was worth a mail bag full of letters.

It was in the midst of all these pre-occupations that the U.P.A.S.I. celebrated its Jubilee, if the word celebrations can be used for a meeting of very busy and very tired men, only half way through the War. The event could receive little more than a passing reference in Mr. Pryde's presidential address in 1943, but he was able to welcome Mr. Sydenham Clarke, who was present at the original founding meeting in 1893, as almost a godfather. It fell to Mr. Sydenham Clarke to propose the vote of thanks to H.E. the Governor, Sir Arthur Hope, in the course of which he remarked—"Little did I think fifty years ago, when as a lad of 19 I attended the first meeting in Bangalore, I should have the pleasure to be present at its Jubilee". It is a still greater pleasure to the Association that Mr. Sydenham Clarke has lived to introduce its Diamond Jubilee commemoration volume.

The U.P.A.S.I. constitution stood up to the demands of the war, and even if it had not, it was no time for change. One alteration was made in 1941; the Association released itself from the somewhat irksome shackles of the Companies Act by disincorporating itself. This gave it much greater freedom in the conduct of its affairs, and the nature of its membership under the 1937 reorganization made the protection of incorporation no longer necessary. It did create one new committee in 1940,—the Labour Advisory Committee—the growth and metamorphosis of which in the subsequent years is of major importance.

Although the Congress Government resigned in

1939, to be replaced by an 'Adviser's regime', concern with labour relations was not postponed until easier times, and the Central Government was also active in the same sphere. It is remarkable how much legislation on labour questions and how many enquiries on conditions of employment were initiated when the industry was understaffed and overworked by the circumstances of war.

In view of this concern with labour matters and in the expectation that it would be still more evident in the post-war development plans, the Labour Advisory Committee was set up with terms of reference not dissimilar to the points noted down by Mr. Pinches in 1918 as matters which should fall within the sphere of the Labour Department. The new committee found plenty to do in working out schemes for dearness allowances for both staff and labour and in drawing up minimum standards of employment. It was soon faced with a succession of peripatetic commissions or committees on conditions of employment, standards of health and housing and industrial statistics. A rising tide of labour discontent from August 1946 created the need to give advice to estate managers on handling labour disputes, which differed in nature and organization from anything previously encountered.

The inadequacy of a purely advisory relationship between the U.P.A.S.I. and its members in matters which tended to assume industry-wide proportions became evident in 1946. Mr. Farmer, the President remarked in the course of his annual address in that year—" It is surely necessary that some organization with something more than a mere advisory capacity should be set up to negotiate with Employees Unions.

Even if it is a matter of negotiations on official Wage Boards or with Government Welfare Officials members will require selected representatives to put the case of the Employers, with adequate authority". The idea was discussed broadly in August 1946 and although the proposals drawn up represented an enormous departure from all previous organizations, involving as they did, some surrender of " sovereignty " on the part of members, the new body began its separate life in December 1947 under the name of the South Indian Estate Labour Relations Organization with Mr. R. Walker as its first Chairman. Membership, like that of the Labour Department was contingent on U.P.A.S.I. membership but was not compulsory. At the end of March 1948, 207,085 acres out of the 281,639 acres in the U.P.A.S.I. had joined the new organization, and by 1951 it had increased by a further 7,595 acres. It is clear that a substantial majority of the U.P.A.S.I. membership recognizes the need for the solidarity inherent in the constitution of E.L.R.O. There is no question that this sphere of the Association's work has become of overwhelming importance. No one will deny that the future of productive industry depends on securing satisfactory relations between employer and employee. At the same time, satisfactory relations in themselves will not produce crops and it is to be hoped that in the concern for labour relations, the needs for a sound technological basis for the industry will not be forgotten.

Little has been said of the scientific and technological work carried out under the aegis of the U.P.A.S.I. in this account as it is a story in itself. From its earliest days, the Association discussed the appointment of scientific officers and the founding of experimental

stations, but it was always hampered by lack of funds. It entered into a variety of relations with the Governments of Mysore and Madras for the provision of scientific services to the industry, from the time in 1909 when the Madras Government lent the Association Mr. Anstead to serve under the Association's control, to the time in 1928 when the U.P.A.S.I. placed their employee, Mr. Mayne under the direction and control of Dr. L. C. Coleman, the Mysore Director of Agriculture, to work at the Mysore Coffee Experiment Station. This latter rather remarkable arrangement lasted for fifteen years thanks to the good will of the Mysore Government and to the continuation, by successive Directors of Agriculture, of the policy of help to the coffee industry which will always be associated with the name of Dr. Coleman. A rubber mycologist, financed partly by the S. Indian rubber industry, partly by Government grants and partly by a grant from the Rubber Growers Association, worked for some eight years after World War I, but the scheme broke down with the 1930 slump. A Tea Experiment Station, mainly financed by the tea members of the U.P.A.S.I. with the help of Government grants, was started in 1925 under Dr. W. S. Shaw and still exists though in a somewhat truncated condition and shorn of state assistance, under the direction of Mr. de Jong.

All these attempts at mobilizing scientific knowledge and research in the interests of the plantation industry produced valuable results of which Mr. Ashplant's work on the control of Secondary Leaf Fall in rubber, Mr. Ananda Rau's work on the control of *Helopeltis* in tea and Mr. Mayne's on the control of Leaf Disease in coffee have all given financial returns

to the industries concerned out of all proportion to amounts spent. In spite of these results, the U.P.A.S.I. scientific departments have never been placed on a basis which would permit sound planning and given the status in the industry which they deserve. It was natural that this question should arise as part of the plans for post-war development and there was considerable discussion on how plantation research could best be organized and financed from 1944 onwards when Mr. J. R. N. Pryde, the President said—" I want to ask all those agriculturists who are present to-day to give this subject of scientific work and its expansion their full thought and I intend to ask my successor in the Presidentship to arrange facilities for those thoughts to be collated at an early date and to be translated into action ".

As far as coffee is concerned, the assumption of responsibility for coffee research by the Board in 1946 removed it from the direct influence of the U.P.A.S.I. Rubber has never felt itself able to provide any finance adequate for a scientific organization and proposals put up by the Indian Rubber Board have failed to secure the necessary aid from the Government. The U.P.A.S.I.'s. problem has been therefore entirely the question of tea research, and an attempt to solve the financial problem by eliciting the aid of the Central Tea Board is still under discussion.

In 1946, the tea industry was faced with the arrival of Blister Blight, the most serious menace to the tea bush which ever appeared in South India. The small staff of the U.P.A.S.I. tea scientific department under the leadership of Mr. J. D. Manning rose nobly to the occasion and the measures they worked out and recommended could not have been bettered at the time.

Out of this crisis, arose two developments which although not entirely new, have reached a degree of importance greater than their original prototypes. In 1947, a successful scientific conference was included in the proceedings which was addressed by Mr. C. J. Harrison, Director of I.T.A. Experiment Station, Dr. R. V. Norris, Director and Dr. F. R. Tubbs, Plant Physiologist of the Ceylon Research Institute, and such conferences have since been annual features, to which a number of distinguished workers in plantation crop research in India and Ceylon have contributed. This was not really a new departure, as a somewhat similar conference was held in 1939, and from time to time, talks had been given at the general meetings by scientific workers ever since the very early days of the Association, but the range of these conferences and size of the audiences was greater than at any time in the past.

The second development was the exhibition at the time of the Annual Conference, which was held for the first time in 1947, and has become a large and important exhibition within the short space of 5 years. It arose from a suggestion of Mr. J. D. Manning that the 1947 meeting was a good opportunity for planters to see types of plant protection equipment and materials, which would be of value in the war against Blister Blight, and a small exhibition was arranged with this limited objective. Its success was so great that its scope soon expanded until it embraced almost everything from the pleasures of air travel to the promotion of bee keeping.

The war years saw a development in the membership of the Association which is an assurance of its

vitality and of its continued usefulness to the industry and to India. The new constitution inaugurated in 1937, opened the Association's doors to an increased Indian membership as has already been described. The relics of the earlier period remained however in that the U.P.A.S.I. as an organization continued to subscribe to a political fund primarily though not exclusively for the protection of European commercial interests. Arrangements were made for any member who did not wish to subscribe, to contract out of this portion of the U.P.A.S.I. subscription.

In 1943, it became clear that this system which made a distinction primarily on racial lines, was invidious and in that year the U.P.A.S.I. formally divested itself of any connection with any political fund designed to protect a special interest. This coincided with a considerable influx of Indian membership largely arising from the sale of a number of moderate sized sterling companies to Indian interests. These new interests which in several cases had wide connections in other branches of Indian industry, continued the membership of the U.P.A.S.I. on behalf of the new companies and soon made their presence felt in the councils of the Association.

This accession of new membership led to a broadening of the basis of the U.P.A.S.I. and created favourable impressions upon the new nationally conscious governments with which the Association had to deal in the post-war years. The spectacle of harmonious co-operation between the overseas and the Indian interests was obvious to the eye of government in the U.P.A.S.I. delegations which attended conferences in Delhi, Calcutta and Madras and in the U.P.A.S.I. nominations

to commodity boards and statutory committees. It is impossible to speak of this co-operation without paying a tribute to Mr. C. M. Kothari, who occupied the planting seat in the Madras Legislature, Mr. D. C. Kothari, his son, who was successively President of the South India Estates Labour Relations Organization in 1949 and 1950 and President of the U.P.A.S.I. in 1951, and Mr. A. V. Thomas, who from his seat in the House of the People has kept a vigilant eye on matters affecting the plantation industry. They have been the architects, along with the leaders of the overseas interests who have guided the Association's affairs in the last decade or so, of a U.P.A.S.I. concerned simply with the maintenance of a great industry.

On the eve of its 60th year the Association looks back on its origins and has, most appropriately, a President from that dwindling class of planter—the private proprietor—to whom the Association owed its birth. It looks forward to a future in which its tasks are obscure in the face of a growing intrusion of the State into the minutiae of productive activity, but it can face them with confidence in the realization of a unity based on a common concern for the land, its products and the men and women who work upon it.

E terra in terras.

THE NELLIAMPATHIES

By Arthur Hall

The Nelliampathies is the name given to the small range of hills situated mainly in the north of Cochin State, but overflowing eastwards into the forests owned by the family of the Rajah of Kollengode in South Malabar. They form the south boundary of the Palghat Gap, which prosperous and beautiful country they overlook, giving wonderful views across the plains to the Palghat Hills, twenty or so miles away, which are the northern wall of the Gap. This well-known pass must have been, in times gone by, of great strategic value, since it is the only break in the Western Ghauts, for many miles North and South, giving easy intercommunication between Malabar and the Tamil Nadu. This, of course, was the reason for the fort being sited at Palghat, and, in later years, for the Malabar-West Coast Railway being aligned through the pass.

The Hills rise steeply from the plains, culminating in two peaks, Padagiri (5,000′) on the West, and Koombalakode (5,300′) on the East, between which lie the plateau and planting district proper, a fertile basin of 3,000′-3,500′ elevation through which winds the Manalaru flowing westwards over the rapids and falls at Karapara to join the Parambikolam River.

The derivation of the name "Nelliampathy" is uncertain. The Kadans, who were the aborigines, had a hamlet or "puthie" near that piece of the Manalaru known as Nellikolam, hence probably the name "Nelliam-puthie". There is no record of the year in which planting was begun, but as many of the original Title Deeds granted by Cochin State were dated in the

sixties of last century, it is safe to assume planters got busy in that decade.

Palghat was railhead, the first stage of the journey to the Hills being the eighteen miles or so to the twin villages of Vullengh-Nemmara in Cochin State, from which it was five miles to the foothills and another fifteen or so to the estates on the plateau.

This journey was done, until the advent of the motor car, by bullock cart, saddle horse or by that mode of travel peculiar to Malabar, the "munjil". This consisted of a canvas hammock some seven by three feet, held open by a rod sewn into each end and slung by four iron hooks 18" long, beneath a large bamboo, 4" or more in diameter. Over all was a rectangular "koddai" (umbrella) rather larger than the hammock, made of palmyra leaves on a light split bamboo frame. The passenger lay in the hammock, usually with a pillow beneath his head and another under his knees, manipulating the "koddai" by a cord attached to either side and hanging within easy reach, slanting it as required against sun or rain. The "munjil" was carried by four men with four others in reserve, each team doing a stretch of about two miles, and was a not uncomfortable method of travel, particularly when folk were ill. When employed regularly and therefore in good condition, these "munjil" men from Gudaloor Village, near Nemmara, moved fast and smoothly, with their practised shuffling gait. The writer in the early years of the century, being a lightweight, has done the downward trip of about eighteen miles at a good four miles an hour, which anyone who has walked as far and as fast without any load, will admit is good going.

The flora of these Hills is similar, at like elevation,

to that found elsewhere in South India within the range of the S.W. monsoon. On the lower slopes, jungle is mainly deciduous, with outcrops of rock, at times covered with grass, at others bare, sometimes forming cliffs of considerable size. The deciduous forest changes gradually to evergreen until on the plateau is found heavy evergreen virgin forest and this, when cleared, formed the plantations. Above these again the heavy forest gives place to smaller trees and scrub as one reaches the slopes of the higher peaks, where areas of rock and rough grass predominate.

There would appear to be no written record of when the first plantations were made but they were certainly clearings for coffee and planted, as was then customary, without shade trees. From its position halfway up the ghaut, Shernelly is likely to have been one of the pioneer ventures, if not the first, while Nellikolam was reckoned to have been one of the earlier plantings on the plateau. It is at any rate certain that the area round about Padagiri formed the beginning of the district, though Perumputhie, which was the location of another Kadan "puthie", near the old rifle butts, must have been planted early on, for the writer's father, whose planting began in 1877, said it was already abandoned when he arrived, there being only a few moribund coffee bushes to show for all the labour and money expended. This very early development must have coincided with the arrival of leaf disease, while the fact that the coffee was planted without shade, and with little care taken through lack of experience in soil conservation, probably increased the effects of disease with disastrous results. Malaria too was an ever present scourge, about which knowledge was exactly nil, and it

may be wondered how any of the pioneers came through their troubles. Those who did so paid a heavy price for their experience! Practically all these pioneer developments were carried out by private individuals, who usually possessed more in the way of initiative and "guts" than they did of capital, and it is right to remember how much we who followed were taught by their experience and mistakes.

From the Padagiri area, the district grew, in spite of the inevitable set-backs, spreading eastwards to the South Malabar boundary and westwards down the valley of the Manalaru until, by the nineties, much of the suitable land in the Cochin State was cleared. A considerable area was leased in that portion of the Hills lying in South Malabar, from the family of the Rajah of Kollengode and developed by a large Company with the necessary capital; so that, at the turn of the century, the district had reached its maximum area. At this period, Padagiri held a flourishing Sunday Market with a Police Station and Government Grant-in-aid Hospital to which estates subscribed and, as a later Postmaster told the writer, the Post Office there used daily to handle the post bags from some fifteen estates.

Then came a serious slump in the world coffee market caused by tremendous overproduction in Brazil; prices fell to uneconomic levels and once more, estates began to be first neglected and then abandoned, as they failed to pay their way. Some men tried to tide over the bad times with other products. Pepper was planted on some estates, the shade trees being used as standards, but did not thrive and gradually petered out. Lemon-grass oil helped a few planters for a few years while prices were high. This grass

grows wild in profusion in the Nellies at which elevation it gives a good yield of oil. Distillation was done by the crude method used all over the Malabar foothills, the copper stills being made at Palghat; but this work too did not help for long, for prices fell heavily and put a stop to it.

Cinchona was grown here and there but, in common with like ventures elsewhere in South India, helped little if at all as Java, under the Dutch, could seemingly produce it more cheaply. Even rubber, then at the fantastic price of ten to twelve shillings a pound was tried, but the climate proved, of course much too cold for it, the only area which continued being Shernelly Estate on the ghaut. Tea had actually been planted in, I think, the eighties on Valvachan Estate; a little factory with one small hand-worked roller being erected at what is now Miraflores Estate, but for some reason, uneconomic prices probably, this too was soon abandoned.

With the above lean years and the Great War of 1914-18, the first two decades of the century proved to be a sort of Dark Ages in the Nellies which drifted further and further downhill. After the War, tea began to be developed in earnest in many other hills with roughly similar climates in South India and some coffee at Manalaru Estate was interplanted with tea. Development however was handicapped, for by now we had reached the "Motor Age" and capital for tea planting was not forthcoming because there was not a road to the hills suitable for wheeled traffic. After considerable agitation over some years on the part of the planters, the Cochin State decided to embark upon the construction of a ghaut road for wheeled traffic, work being

put in hand about 1928 and completed in 1932, when the first car was driven up. A Red Letter day indeed for the old hills! In some respects, the country was by no means simple for road-making and every credit must be given to those officers of the Cochin P.W.D. who made the trace which has proved to have been very well planned.

Unfortunately 1932, which saw the opening of the road, proved also to be the year for a very serious slump in tea prices when development, which had begun, came to a standstill; the Tea Control Act, which proved to be a boon to the Industry and an example of what can be done by combination in the common interest, quite properly stopping any extensions.

One product introduced experimentally during the above Dark Ages has proved to be a success in the Nellies, and that is Robusta Coffee. Seed brought from Java was planted here and there and although its advantages were not realised for many years, perhaps because it is a slow mover at the elevation, it eventually made good and its use throughout South India has extended considerably.

Two other introductions of recent years have also made a great difference to the Hills: (1) Malaria control and (2) The spraying of Arabica Coffee against leaf disease. The greatest credit must be given to those connected with planting who were instrumental in setting on foot and carrying out investigations into the control of these two diseases of man and coffee bush. The work, both theoretical and practical, was due to a number of men to whom we owe much.

The Nelliampathy Planters' Association has naturally been rather full of vicissitudes, prospering and

declining along with the varied fortunes of the interests it represented. About the beginning of the century it was probably at its height and of some influence as a member of U.P.A.S.I. but when ill-fortune came and estates were neglected and abandoned, it suffered accordingly until, about the time of the Great War, it collapsed altogether. Later the Association was resurrected by two or three planters, at first being represented on U.P.A.S.I. by the Member for the Anamallais and there is no doubt that it served the interests of the Hills very materially on many occasions.

It may be of interest to men of the Atomic Age to learn how the old-time planters lived. Things were, of course, very cheap but to counter this, pay was equally small and there were few, if any, of the "perks" now universal such as home furlough on full pay, passages for families etc., etc. Furlough too was at intervals of not less than five years.

Bungalows in the Nellies were built of timber and were very unpretentious, usually consisting of three small rooms in a line, with three smaller rooms at the back serving as bathrooms and pantry. Each room was provided with a cast-iron stove for use in the South West monsoon and colder seasons of the year. That these buildings were all of timber was due to the fact that trees of suitable species grew in profusion and that skilled sawyers were readily obtainable from villages in the Palghat Gap. When the writer went out in 1904, the more senior men even then thought in terms of white-cedar and iron-wood. Nowadays the sawyer as often as not arrives at the office with fountain pen and folding umbrella: then it used to be a Malayalie palmyra "koddai", price eight annas and penknife

GROUP TAKEN ON THE NELLIAMPATHIES IN THE EARLY EIGHTIES

ANNEMARA PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 N1955
MADRAS



with style, with which the sawyer wrote, on a strip of palmyra leaf, the sizes of timber required afterwards tucking the leaf into the ribs of his "koddai" for safe keeping. I suppose the folding umbrella and fountain pen must be accepted as "civilising agents", but surely they do not make him saw iron-wood any better!

Apart from walking, the usual method of getting about was on horseback and whilst a few men kept horses of some class, the majority afforded a cheap country-bred pony or, in later years, after the formation of the Mounted Rifles, a "caster" price, I think, rupees eighty.

Originally, of course, Medical Aid was non-existent; the planter doctored himself and his labour to the best of his ability and it could only be over the years, as the industry expanded and money became available, that today's organisation, with decent hospitals and qualified medical men became available. And what a boon they have been!

The Nellies was probably, without its cart road, more off the map than most districts, with the result that, until comparatively recent years, the planter, and indeed Indian Staff and labour, had to get nearly all their food etc., from the plains on head-loads. The "Estate Tappal-man" was the bloke who bore the burden! He lived near either Nemmara or Kollengode and was supplied with tappal-basket and "koddai" for the rains. His mission in life was to go the first day to Palghat and back, say thirty miles, delivering to the agent there various things and returning with such items as bread, money for paying labour, silver rupees in the old days, dhobie clothes, bazaar sundries, perhaps a tin of kerosene oil; in fact anything to a

limit of about forty pounds weight, though this was more than normal. The second day he went to the Hills and back home. Again by the short cuts, twenty-five to thirty miles, with a climb of 3,000′ thrown in. The third day he rested—and by gum he must have needed it! Oft times they carried many hundred of rupees in addition to other things and, in over forty years' dealings with Hill Tappals, I never had one behave dishonestly with his charge. A quite remarkable lot of chaps and I take pleasure in being able to advertise their virtues. I am sure every planter respected them.

All estate transport was by head-load or pack-bullock and fortunately both were usually plentiful. For goods which could readily be packed in small lots such as rice and coffee, the latter having to be moved only in the dry months, they were efficient and not so expensive as might at first be thought; but for tea they are of course unsuitable and useless when it is a case of moving heavy machinery.

Always a small district, the Nellies did not shine in U.P.A.S.I. Sporting Fixtures. In recent years, some tennis was played by both European and Indian Staffs. Shikar was however always the main sport of the planter, and over the years quite a bit was done. The Hills are backed to the South by the Parambikolam Valley, while to the West are pretty extensive areas of evergreen forest in which reserves of game have been able to exist in comparative peace, though the opening of the Cochin Forest Tramway forty odd years ago, with the resultant intensive working of timber in the valley rather upset that refuge. Elephant are always about, also bison, but good heads of the latter have

never been common, at least during the last fifty years, and it is doubtful whether they run as large as in Travancore. Sambhur stags too, being mainly jungle dwellers, do not normally carry large heads except on the grassy slopes of the higher peaks. But ibex shooting has always been good and many a sixteen incher has been shot over the years. With the above game about, tiger and panther are naturally found, but with so much jungle in which they are apt to disappear as soon as seen, without giving chance of a shot, the number accounted for was always limited and mostly they were got over a kill.

In conclusion, the writer would like to send his Good Wishes to his old District and to his friends and loyal helpers who may still live in the Nellies and in the plains nearby.

THE BILLIGIRIRANGANS

By R. C. Morris

The pioneer of the Billigirirangans, Randolph Hayton Morris, son of Rev. William Morris of Oxford and subsequently of Muthill, near Crieff, in Scotland, was born with an adventurous spirit. He ran away to sea when he was eighteen, serving on a wind-jammer and sailing twice round the Cape. Returning home after his second voyage R.H.M. was persuaded by Chisholm, late of Coorg, to become a Coffee Planter, and arrived in India in 1877, the year of the great Indian famine. His vivid description of the dreadful sights he saw are hard to forget. He worked under Chisholm at a time when Donald Stuart was known as the Coffee King of Coorg. He later opened out Kedamakal Rubber Estate and a part of Glen Goorg, both on the Sampaji ghat in Coorg. He then went to the Nilgiris, worked on Adderley Estate, near Coonoor and subsequently opened up Goodannie Estate for the McCallums. Later, for a time, he managed Marvuhalla Estate for Frank Groves; both these estates are near Kotagiri. While in Coorg he struck up a great friendship with George Martin, then of Abial Estate and later of Kairbetta, Kotagiri.

From the northern slopes of the Nilgiris a clear view of the Billigirirangans is obtained, and Randolph Morris felt an urge to visit the "Malarious Kollegal Hills" as a Coonoor Doctor described the Billigiris to him! He made three or four shikar trips with Edmiston, then on Rob Roy Estate, riding across the Moyar Valley and up to Talamalai, and from there over the Murkere Hills to Hassanur, and so up into the

Billigirirangans. He was entranced with the heavy deciduous forest at 4,000′, and even more so with the magnificent evergreen jungle at 5,000′ to 6,000′. He was also impressed with the possibilities of Coffee cultivation in both areas.

The Madras and Mysore Governments granted his applications for land and, in 1888, with the financial assistance of his uncle Henry Tiarks, he commenced the opening of Attikan Estate, in the Kollegal Taluk of the Coimbatore District, at an elevation of 4,500′ to 5,500′. Parts of Attikan suffered from the S.W. Monsoon gales and it was uphill work bringing some of the fields under coffee. Harold Oliver joined him in 1889 and both he and R.H.M. lived in a small two-roomed house on a hill at Bellaji, two and a half miles north of Attikan. This was the first planter's bungalow to be built on the hills. Harold Oliver was not planting for long ; he developed enteric in Mysore and died in Bangalore.

In 1890 R.H.M. was joined by his younger brother, C. W. G. Morris from England and between them they continued opening up Attikan and commenced the opening of Bedaguli and Gorrayhatti Estates, in the Chamarajanagar Taluk, of the Mysore District, three and a half miles from Attikan by bridle track. The Attikan bungalow was built in the same year. In 1891 R.H.M. went to England, married Mabel Oliver and brought his bride out to the newly-completed Attikan bungalow. A daughter (now a grandmother in England) was born to them in Mysore in 1892, a son Eric (now the proprietor of Attikan Estate) in 1894, and a second son in 1895, Randolph or " Ralph ", now joint owner, with his wife, of Honnametti and Montgomery Estates.

The Coffee Industry was passing through bad days, and R.H.M. was helped by "creepers" from England. First Monty and Francis Follett, then Graeme Murray, who subsequently joined James Finlays on the Nelliampathies and, for a very short period, Quett-Fasalam who was Mexican-born, I think. The Folletts soon bought Bedaguli Estate and settled down on the place. 1890 also saw the commencement of the construction of the main ghat road up into the Billigirirangans, known as the Bedaguli-Punjur road, starting from Punjur, a village on the Mysore-Chamarajanagar-Satyamangalam-Coimbatore main road. This ghat road is thirteen miles long from Punjur to Bedaguli, and was continued up to Attikan, another five miles. In the construction of this road R.H.M. was assisted by his brother C. W. G. Morris and, later, by his brother-in-law Leonard Oliver, younger brother of Harold Oliver, who came out from England to learn planting.

During the construction of this road R.H.M. fell out with G. P. Sanderson, the author of "*Thirteen years among the Wild Beasts of India*", then in Mysore Service and engaged in elephant kheddar operations at Budipodaga, situated at the western foot of the Billigiris. Sanderson complained that the blasting of rocks on the new road was disturbing the elephants he was endeavouring to capture. Campbell Walker, then I. G. of Forests in Mysore, told R.H.M. however, not to worry about "Mr. Sanderson's fulminations"! Some time later R.H.M. and Sanderson became great friends, and on the latter's retirement he visited Attikan, having become a Buddhist in the meanwhile.

Prior to the opening of this road for carts all grains came up a zig-zag bridle path on pack-bulls, from

Punjur. Other supplies and mail arrived by a twenty-two mile bridle path from Chamarajanagar. The latter route was still used for mail for some years after ; until, in fact, a Post Office was opened at, first, Punjur and subsequently at Attikan.

In 1895 R.H.M. was terribly gored by a bison, wounded by the Folletts while the three of them, together with R.H.M's. wife, were on shikar. R.H.M. was quite unaware that the bull was lying up in a patch of long grass, and was charged from a distance of five or six yards and tossed in the air by the wounded animal. The bison's horn removed one of his lungs, smashing through his ribs and leaving a gaping hole six inches wide in his back, through which he breathed with a hissing noise. The story of how R.H.M's. devoted wife kept him alive, dressing his terrible wound until a doctor was procured from Bangalore, one of the Folletts riding day and night to railhead (then Mysore) for this purpose, is well known. The R.A.M.C. doctor, on examination of the wound, praised R.H.M's. wife for her efforts, but expressed the opinion that her husband's recovery was very unlikely. The latter's wonderful constitution however saved him and recover he did, although he never regained his former strength and energy. The injury was, in fact, indirectly the cause of his death in 1918, when he got pneumonia and having only one lung, had little chance. C.W.G.M., owing to the Coffee slump, had taken up employment with Middleton on Kadamane Estate (Cardamoms) shortly before the accident but returned to Attikan on learning of the disaster.

In 1900 both the Folletts joined Lumsden's Horse, and went to South Africa to fight the Boers. Monty

died of enteric, while Francis accepted a commission in the Worcestershire Regt. and became a soldier for the rest of his working life.

Coffee was still in a bad way in 1901, and C.W. G.M. went home to England, handing over Bedaguli and Gorrayhatti to Claude Martin, younger brother of George Martin, of Coorg. Claude Martin was planting on the Billigirirangans for six years and subsequently took over Dalquarren Estate in Coorg, which he had purchased. R.H.M. slowly recovered and his wife, assisted by her brother Leonard Oliver, looked after Attikan. When he was fit enough R.H.M. took up prospecting for gold on behalf of John Taylor & Sons, the Company who work the Kolar Gold Fields. Among the many old workings he re-discovered the North Anantapur and Jibutil Gold mines were the most successful. In this work Leonard Oliver assisted him, developed into a Mining Engineer and became eventually the Superintendent of the North Anantapur Gold Mines. The Post Office for North Anantapur and Jibutil was named Morrison after R.H.M. Meanwhile, George Martin helped to run Attikan, assisted by Greenprice for part of the time and the opening of Honnametti Estate, originally for rubber, was commenced in 1908.

By 1910 it was obvious that Rubber would not do and Coffee was planted, though only over a small acreage initially. Harry Tippetts, now in the Wynaad, and Douglas Jackson worked for a short period on Honnametti and Gorrayhatti respectively and the latter assisted in the opening of Kartikerri Estate. In 1908 C.W. G.M. returned to India, after two periods in Africa, and took over the management of Attikan, Gorrayhatti and

Kartikerri; the last estate having now been purchased by Leonard Oliver in partnership with Ruddle (late of Best & Co., Ltd.) and C.W.G.M. In the meantime Jim Fremlin purchased, and took over, Bedaguli Estate. In 1914 C.W.G.M. purchased Gorrayhatti Estate and in the following year married Gladys Lind. Later the management of Attikan was taken over by E. H. Thompson.

In 1913, Ralph Morris, R.H.M's. second son, came out to Honnametti and later, for a period, managed Bedaguli, Kartikerri and Attikan, taking over from Thompson. In 1914 his elder brother Eric Morris joined the Jibutil Gold Mines (Ramagiri Division) as a Mining Engineer, and later received a commission in the First World War. Jim Fremlin also joined the Indian Army; and during his service got malaria badly and developed incipient anaemia. From then on until 1927, the year of his death, his health slowly declined.

By 1912 R.H.M. had returned from prospecting work and had settled on Honnametti; but his health was not too good. His wife attended to the Attikan Estate office work from 1915 onwards. Railhead was now at Nanjangud; and the journey from there to the Billigirirangans occupied two nights by bullock cart, a day's halt in Chamarajanagar, and half a day's ride up from Punjur. Alternatively there was a long ride up from Chamarajanagar by short cut to the estates, after the night journey by car from Nanjangud.

In 1918 R.H.M. died, following a chill caught while on a fishing trip. He contracted pneumonia and his one lung gave him little chance. In 1919 Peter Kinloch came to Attikan and later in the same year his sister, Heather, married Ralph Morris. A year later

Peter Kinloch was medically advised to work at a lower elevation; severely wounded in the 1914-18 war, his health was not of the best.

S. A. Smith came to Attikan from the Anantapur Gold Mines. He soon purchased Ruddle's interest in Kartikerri and, on the death of Jim Fremlin, bought Bedaguli; later selling to Leonard Oliver his share in Kartikerri. Leonard Oliver thus became sole proprietor of this Estate, having also acquired C.W.G.M's. share in the place. S. A. Smith married and settled on Bedaguli and, in his place first Sinclair Grove and later, on poor Grove developing dropsy, Ranking came to Attikan. Towards the end of the War J. D. Brewer came to Kartikerri and, when Leonard Oliver retired from the Gold Mines to manage his Estate he committed suicide, being convinced that there was no chance of his getting another billet at his age. Had he waited another day the poor fellow would have received a letter offering him a job in the Mysore Planting District.

The Billigiri Planters' Committee was formed in 1919 and was officially recognised as a D.P.A. by U.P.A.S.I. in 1948.

Until his death in 1944, Leonard Oliver managed his Kartikerri Estate. Ranking left Attikan after eighteen months to take up a post on the Nilgiris, and his place was taken by C. G. Stonehouse who worked on Attikan until the outbreak of the second World War. Smith left Bedaguli for England in 1938, leaving H. M. Barnard in charge of the Estate but returned when war broke out and Barnard took over Attikan. In Kartikerri, first Bill Scott (later of the Tea Licensing Committee, Coonoor) and then Morrison became

assistants; the latter having previously worked with C.W.G.M. on Gorrayhatti.

For two periods before the War Nigel Scott worked as assistant on Honnametti and Gorrayhatti. On Stonehouse's departure from Attikan, Hopkinson (from North Mysore) came for a few days and was then called up. Hopkinson was the first British Officer to be killed in Wavell's victorious push in the Western Desert. He met his death at Sidi Barrani, while rounding up Italian prisoners. In 1935 Heather Morris managed Honnametti while her husband was away in Burma and Malaya on Natural History expeditions. Shortly after his return his mother died suddenly while visiting Mysore. Mabel Camroux Morris had continued to give able assistance and advice to the Managers of Attikan for many years, before returning to England. Her death occurred during a visit to India. Eric Morris had, after the first World War, joined the Mysore Government Service and erected the Kemmangudi Ropeway on the Bababudans. He subsequently married Elizabeth Dodington and joined an Engineering firm; became manager of their Madras branch and also, for a time, of their Head Office in Bombay. In 1937-38, Ralph Morris was elected President of U.P.A.S.I. which office he held for 18 months.

In 1939 John Morris (C.W.G.M's. son) came out to his father on Gorrayhatti and joined up in 1940 for the duration of the War. Both Ralph and Eric Morris, being officers in the A.I. Reserve, were called up in 1940, the former serving in the Western Desert (including the siege of Tobruk), and Ceylon, and the latter in India, Assam and Manipur. During the war years Heather Morris managed Honnametti until her husband's demobilisation in 1945.

Barnard, of Attikan, died in Mysore early in 1944. On Leonard Oliver's death in Bangalore in 1944, Morrison became Manager of Kartikerri, with Eric Morris as Managing Trustee, on the latter's demobilisation in 1946. Eric Morris also then took over his Attikan Estate and engaged Mr. K. W. Kushalappa as assistant. In 1946 John Morris was also released from the Army, and returned to Gorrayhatti. Later he, and his father, purchased Bedaguli from S. A. Smith. He subsequently took over the management of Bedaguli and Gorrayhatti Estates from his father owing to the latter's ill health. C.W.G.M. died in December 1952. John's marriage to Barbara Hardman had taken place in May of the same year. In 1946 Heather Morris again managed Honnametti while her husband was a member of the European Group in the Central Assembly, New Delhi.

1948 saw the opening of a new coffee estate, Montgomery Estate bordering Honnametti. This has now been completed. This Estate is named after a Col. Montgomery who, a hundred years ago, was a member of the Mysore Commission and had built a hot weather residence for himself, his harem, servants, syces, mahouts etc., on the hill-top adjoining the present Honnametti bungalow. He also constructed a road for his elephants and horses from Yelandur up to the place. Though the walls have long since disappeared, the basement is still in a fair state of preservation and the numerous smaller sites are evidence of the staff he had with him. The hill is still called "Mangamiery Betta" by the aborigines (the Sholagas).

Col. Montgomery probably "discovered" the Billigiris and selected the bungalow site at an elevation of nearly 6,000' when on a frontier commission. His name

is mentioned in the old Coimbatore District Gazette as having pronounced in favour of a dam on the Bhavani River, at the confluence of the Bhavani and Moyar, a project which has now been fulfilled. Montgomery was therefore probably the first European to visit and, certainly, the first to reside on these hills. The Billigirirangans rise from the Mysore plateau and run, approximately, north and south for about fifty miles, from Hassanur to Kollegal. The hills, comprising three ranges, are thus situated at right angles to, and north-east of, the Nilgiris. The average rainfall is 70″ for the upper three estates and 10″ less for the lower three estates.

In addition to the main Punjur-Bedaguli ghat road R.H.M. constructed the trace of three other outlets. They were a forest cart road to the Chamarajanagar side on the west, another to Kollegal running north from Honnametti, and our eastern ghat road, and all were completed at a later stage. The eastern ghat cuts off forty miles to Bangalore, via Kollegal. Chamarajanagar is now the railhead.

THE LABOUR

By Robert Unwin

There is an old saying that "Rome was not built in a day". Nor were the labour forces now employed in the cultivation of tea, coffee, rubber, cinchona, pepper and cardamoms organised without great trouble and expense. It is difficult to say exactly how many people are now employed, as there are no accurate statistics available, but from the known acreage of these crops grown in South India the number must be between three and four lakhs at least. This is not a large figure when one thinks of the teeming millions of people in Tamil Nad, Kerala, Mysore and the Telugu country to the north of the area operated by U.P.A.S.I. members. In fact one might easily jump to the conclusion that the collection of sufficient labourers would be easy. On the contrary the recruitment of labour has always been one of the maior problems faced by planters and the history of planting, and labour for the purpose, go together. Organised planting on a commercial scale naturally began in out-of-the-way places where suitable land could be obtained. This land was generally in virgin forests in the hills, where alone tea and coffee could be successfully grown. There were no roads into these hills which were mostly uninhabited. Furthermore the forests were unhealthy, cold and wet in the monsoons, and infested with numerous wild animals. On the whole rubber is grown in less inaccessible places and being nearer villages labour was not so difficult, but rubber planters had their troubles too.

Having surmounted all the paper formalities of getting a grant of land the pioneers had first to put up

some sort of shack to live in and, as there were no amenities of any kind, or building materials except perhaps some timber and stone on the land itself, they had to import artisans, as well as unskilled labourers, to bring supplies of all kinds from the nearest towns or villages. There were artisans enough but the difficulty was to persuade them to leave home on such a job and go to the jungle to work. No Indian ever heard of would leave home on such a job till he had been given an advance of pay and promised work at higher rates than he could get at home. Unlike the young Briton who is ready to pack his bag and go abroad when prospects at home are not too bright the average Indian does not lightly leave home, though once he has made the plunge and has emigrated he "sticks it" well. Of all the Indians, perhaps the Tamils have made their homes abroad more than any other race of India and many of them have done extremely well for themselves. I remember meeting one day in the train a man whose parents had gone from Tinnevelly to Fiji many years before and who had just come on a tour to see his parents' old home. He had never been to India before and was very prosperous with wonderful clothes and luggage, and was intending to visit Bombay, Delhi, Agra, and Calcutta before returning. Originally working on a sugar plantation his parents had now got their own land and had made a fortune. He himself owned a flourishing bus business. Looking out of the window on a hot April day south of Madura he said he was glad to have seen his own country but it would not do for him. "I want some water and some greenery", he said, and I am told these are two things people brought up in the arid plains of South

India like in the hills, and which they miss most when they go down.

When planters began first to look for labour, towards the end of last century, recruiting for places such as Ceylon, Malaya, Fiji, Mauritius and so on was in full swing so they did not have it all their own way by any means. Their main pull was that they, the wiser ones, were able to go personally to the villages and collect gangs which they took back to the estate with them. Gradually people got accustomed to joining estates nearer home than even Ceylon. The trouble was that recruitment was all done by individuals with only their own hand to play, and it must be acknowledged that they were often not over-scrupulous but would take any one else's labour if they could. It was just each man for himself and the devil take the hindmost. Others relied on getting someone to recruit for them and so a class of professional recruiters came into being. These gentry were a curse. They were anxious merely to put labour on the estate and draw their commission, regardless of whether the labour was suitable or not. The work had to be taught as it was of a nature partly outside the experience of even genuine agricultural workers and when people who did not know one end of a mamootie from the other were picked up in the bazaars and sent up, the estates were in for a lot of unnecessary trouble.

Of all inducements to a plainsman to go up to the hills for work the most potent is a cash advance and this soon grew to be an unmitigated evil. Extraordinarily large advances were demanded and sometimes given, and it did not take the "spivs" of the day long to realise that here was a gold mine. Even if they supplied any labour the advances were so big that there were

inevitably defaulters and, of course, many of these gentry never intended that money given them to make advances should ever go any further. What with competition from legitimately run bodies like the Ceylon Labour Commission, professional recruiters, and his brother planters, the estate manager in need of labour often found himself in difficulties ; so much so that successful recruitment and maintenance of a sufficient labour force at once marked out a man as a " good planter ". In the early days there were not so many estates belonging to one company, or firm as there are today, but when this was altered many a manager found himself competing in the same villages as a brother manager and frequently discovered that some of his labour was being taken by another estate belonging to the same ownership. There were of course many difficulties of quite a different nature and these eventually led to the formation of an Association to represent and unify the interests of all planters in South India. But for many years after U.P.A.S.I. came into being there was nothing in the way of a special organisation to look after labour matters in particular.

In this chaotic state of affairs the main standby of the planter was the Kangany. As these notes are written for planters it is unnecessary to go in to great detail as to what a Kangany is, or what he does. In spite of the floods of abuse that have been loosed at the head of the Kangany of late years, most people will agree that a large share of the credit for the success of planting is due to him. Without his aid it would not have been possible, in the early days, to get sufficient labour to develop the large areas now in cultivation. Times are changing and labour with

them and it may be, in course of time, that the Kangany will become less and less important, but no one should grudge him great credit for what he has done in the past. When and if the day ever comes that each estate has its own permanent labour force the Kangany may no longer be required, as such, but till then most planters would be lost without him. Doubtless there are bad ones but they are the exception rather than the rule. The general view is still that there is no satisfactory substitute for the Kangany and it is only in response to great pressure by Government that it has been agreed gradually to reduce his numbers and functions.

For the start of organised measures to control recruitment we have only to go back forty years. In 1913 the need of U.P.A.S.I. members for some joint organisation brought matters to a head. The reasons were summed up very shortly by the Chairman of U.P.A.S.I. as follows :

> " The present competition for labour has become more disastrous than it should be and if it continues will prove disastrous. The tendency everywhere is towards higher advances and increased wages, the latter tendency is a natural and not altogether a wrong tendency, if properly controlled, but the former is a menace, it is an uncontrolled item in the cost of production, which, so far as possible should be eliminated ".

These words occur in a letter, dated in October 1913, to Messrs. James Finlay & Co., Ltd., Calcutta. The letter was couched rather differently from the appeal to other members of U.P.A.S.I. since Finlays had,

for some time, been running their own Labour Department and it was a question whether they would agree to join with the Association as a whole. Without their support the success of a new Department of U.P.A.S.I. would have been problematical and Messrs. Finlay & Co., were therefore asked to merge their Department in the general one and, still more, to allow their own Director to take charge of the combined effort.

Naturally the firm was somewhat reluctant but in the end they agreed, in the interests of all, to allow their Mr. Aylmer Martin to take up a U.P.A.S.I. post and to organise the new "Commission". It was stipulated that they should hand over their staff, etc., for a period of five years but at the end of that time they were to be free to resume their private operations if they so desired. Mr. Martin, whose name later became a household word from Hindpur to the Cape, was a remarkable man in many ways and he made a great success of his new job. A large staff of European Superintendents was appointed and a great deal was accomplished in the first five years. The control then passed to U.P.A.S.I. whose Secretary took over the superintendence when Mr. Martin resigned. Work had however increased to such an extent that very soon, in 1922 to be exact, it became apparent that a separate head was required and U.P.A.S.I. appointed Major, later Lt. Col., Brock as Director of the Labour Department of U.P.A.S.I. The existing Department is therefore the direct descendant of the Kanan Devan's private department which originally operated mostly from Srivilliputtur, from which district most of the High Range labour was then recruited. Though whilst running the Labour Department as a private concern the

Company had been in a position to control advances by its own estates, it had been unable to do anything in regard to those made by others, so that, though it lost control to some extent, it gained on the whole and I believe it is true to say that it never regretted its public-spirited action.

Mr. Martin set up an office at Bangalore and organised work in Mysore, South Kanara, Coimbatore, Salem and Nagercoil in addition to Finlay's original agents in Tamil Nad. One of the Agents appointed by Mr. Martin near Mysore retired only recently and, generally speaking, the Agents taken on about that time have never been bettered. They often had some other business but were all men of some local standing who "cut ice" in their own communities and this was always an asset to the Department.

Mr. Martin also laid down the original list of objects for which the Department should work. These included:

1. Assistance in regulating competition (internal).
2. Active propaganda against unfair competition (external and internal).
3. Investigation of status, capabilities, etc., of kanganies.
4. Recovery of debts and persuasion of defaulters to return to estates.
5. Hurrying up of laggards.
6. Assisting maistries and kanganies in their difficulties.
7. Active assistance in recruiting, but without direct recruiting.
8. Assistance in service of warrants, etc.
9. Active search for new connections.

10. Advertisement.
11. Visiting estates to advise managers as to the best ways of improving or increasing their labour forces.
12. Active suppression of professional recruiters.
13. Restriction of advances.

Regarding the last item it is rather surprising that it came so late in the list as it was always the most fruitful cause of trouble. However from the above it will be seen that, from the first, the objects of the Labour Department have not been altered much, though in the latest Regulations of the Department the items were compressed into a much shorter list.

When Mr. Martin handed over the Department it was in good shape and it continued to grow in importance. There were a Director, seven Superintendents and office staff with over one hundred agents spread over the whole of South India and, so far as actual work went, it was fairly plain sailing but there was considerable difficulty over finance. Originally all subscribers paid the same fee, namely two rupees per acre, and this was mostly recovered, though at times there were delays in collection and the U.P.A.S.I. General Fund had to come to the assistance of the Department. Subscribers were free to resign and did so frequently whenever they felt less need for assistance, or when economic conditions made them draw in their horns. Consequently the Director was often in difficulties because he never knew far ahead what staff he would want and how much he would have to spend the next year.

A system was tried whereby only those who wanted full service paid the full subscription but

every U.P.A.S.I. member was entitled to certain lesser services. To pay for this there was a grant annually from U.P.A.S.I. but, again, some members protested that they did not want any service and objected to indirect payment from U.P.A.S.I. funds to which they contributed. Later this system was dropped in favour of one under which the subscription paid by all covered only overheads, and special services had to be paid for in addition. Obviously the Director seldom knew where he stood and the scheme was quickly dropped. From then on all who joined the Department paid a fixed subscription, no matter how much or how little they used the Department.

At another period different districts had to pay the cost of running separate areas and these were run by district control committees, but again it did not work. Some estates using different areas had to pay different subscriptions for different districts and some cost far more than others but, by about 1930, matters had settled down to a Department conducted by those who belonged but whose costs were spread over the whole area and paid by all subscribers. Subscriptions amounted to well over two rupees an acre in some years and, when the depression in the early thirties came along, there were many who would not continue at such rates. Resignations, and threats thereof, finally brought matters to such a pitch that it seemed likely the Department would have to be closed down but a number of the more far-sighted subscribers, who had supported it through thick and thin, decided to appeal to all U.P.A.S.I. members to keep it alive.

A general meeting was called and it was decided that, if sufficient support was forthcoming, a reduced

Department should be retained. The supporters were promised a skeleton Department costing not more than eleven annas an acre for tea, but they had to engage themselves to continue as subscribers for at least three years. At the end of that time the matter would be further considered and a decision as to continuance would be taken. Fortunately, as it turned out, there was enough support to enable the Control Committee, under whom the reorganised Department was placed, to carry on for three years from 1937. At the end of that time there was again enough support and the Department continued to function so that, when the war began to affect South India, there was, by the greatest good luck, a working Department. It had come down to one Director cum Senior Superintendent, one Junior Superintendent, thirty-eight Agents with two offices at Coonoor and Palamcottah respectively, but it functioned over most of the area formerly covered. Soon afterwards the junior Superintendent went off to the war and the Director died. No planter could be found to take over control but a retired officer was found and appointed as Director, while two old and tried Indian staff were made Superintendents of Divisions.

For the first two or three years of the war there was not much impact on labour in South India but with the fall of Burma and Indonesia things began to hum. First there was a call for increased production to make up for that lost in the East and then the demand for unskilled labour rose to an unprecedented height. The Army recruited enormous numbers and more went into labour battalions for Assam and elsewhere, so that there was a general scramble for labour of all kinds. Consequently most of the members of U.P.A.S.I.

returned to the fold and by the end of the war the subscribing acreage had reached an all-time high level.

Though work increased out of all recognition there was no increase of superior staff except for another Assistant Superintendent who was needed for charge of the reopened Mysore Divisional Office, but the number of Agents was increased. Even so the subscription never rose above one rupee three annas for tea, against the promised maximum of eleven annas, which was of course fixed long before the war upset all financial calculations. During the succeeding years however there was a gradual decline of subscriptions and at the moment affairs seem to point once more to dissolution of the Department.

From the above very brief account it will be seen that the history of the Labour Department has been one of ups and downs, some of them rather violent but unconnected, in fact, with any serious shortcomings inherent in the Department. In fact it might be said that by its very success in many fields it tended to lead to its own extinction!

What effect can the Department claim to have had on the labour troubles which led to its formation? Firstly it compiled lists of all suppliers who have at any time since 1914 supplied labour to subscribers and the card indices on which these records are kept are a most valuable piece of property. How the rogue suppliers hated this register and how they tried to get past it! At least one of them got himself written off as dead and lay "doggo" for fifteen years to avoid proceedings. When the great demand for labour, and increased wages, occurred he bobbed up again under a different name. Alas! the Agent recognised him, or

thought he did, and made enquiries in the village which resulted in our friend retiring again into obscurity. How much money subscribers were actually saved by the registration of suppliers will never be known but it is safe to say it has been a very large amount indeed. Then again the mere existence of the Department led to improved discipline among the suppliers and the coolies themselves. Of course we call them "mazdoors" now but it is doubtful if any of them would understand the term in South India. Non-subscribers benefited from this angle too, though some have been slow to admit it. Nor is it easy to assess the value of labour which was actually found for subscribers, but it is certain that the labourers themselves have come to look on the Department as their father and mother whenever they are in trouble. It may not be generally known that many complaints are brought to the notice of Agents and Superintendents, especially in connection with disputes. The Department never took official notice of such but invariably referred the complainant to the estate manager. On the credit side must also be put the provision of chatrams and assistance in getting bus and rail seats and tickets. During the war period a great deal was done in worrying the railway and bus companies on the behalf of labourers. Perhaps it may not be realised that, as these people are mostly of low caste, they do not always receive the same consideration from petty officials as do better class people.

In another direction labour has undoubtedly benefited from the constant efforts to keep down advances. This end was pursued with varying success from the very start and so far as this went it was good

for the labour, though few would admit it. Unfortunately, whenever there was a scarcity of labour, some planters took the easy way and began to push up the rates again. There are so many ways in which the rules to the contrary can be evaded and, of course, the labour itself was in favour of more money in advance. As a means of indirect check the Control Committee introduced a rule that they would not allow any debt exceeding a maximum, fixed from time to time by them, to be recovered through the Department. They had no control over the actual advances which were a matter for the local Planters' Associations to fix. Though the whole credit cannot be claimed by the Department, since higher wages and allowances had a good deal to do with it, it is a fact that the position as regards indebtedness has greatly improved of late. An enquiry into several hundreds of individual cases was made in 1950-51 and showed that not only had many families saved money but the general level of debts had been reduced by about two-thirds. The introduction of the Payment of Wages Act was a big step forward, though, when it was first introduced in plantations in 1947, it caused a lot of trouble since no provision was made to allow recovery of debts legitimately incurred before the Act became applicable. But for this initial disadvantage it may be said the Act proved a blessing in disguise for owners and workmen alike. It started a slide of subscribers who left the Department because they no longer felt much anxiety about debts.

During the war years particularly there was some criticism of the Labour Department which, it was suggested, should have done much more to ease the

journeys of labourers when travelling to and from the estates. This overlooked the fact that equal disabilities, or worse, were experienced by every traveller and that the Department could not organise matters in the same way, for instance, as the Ceylon Labour Commission. Instead of large parties travelling for days all in one direction from a central point, most of our parties had only a day or so's journey to make and the gangs were going in every direction. Moreover the parties were generally small, seldom as large as twenty at one time.

It was a dream of the writer, when actively concerned, to get recruitment reorganised; for it was common to send a party from, say, near Pollachi to the High Range or South Travancore while, at the same time, Agents down at the Palamcottah and Nagercoil offices were despatching labour to the Anamallais, Nilgiris and even as far as Coorg. Such things are obviously uneconomical in the end and it would be much more rational to confine recruiting for each district to the areas contiguous to it. There is no doubt that at the start this was actually done, and I have come across entries in diaries of the early Superintendents full of indignation because a Kangany had trespassed outside his recognised area. "I gave the fellow a flee in his ear and sent him flying" was the comment of one well known Superintendent. But later on when Kanganies began to change districts, and took their labour with them, matters got worse from the the point of view of unnecessary travelling and it was not possible to do anything about it as estates did not welcome dictation as to where they might get their labourers.

What of the future? It is hard to prophesy but the indications are that estates will develop a more or less permanent labour force which will tend to live and die on the estate. When, and if, that day comes, it would be well to try and return to the old habit of drawing new workmen from the nearer villages so as to stop expensive travelling. The elimination of the Kangany will perhaps tend to that end and workless labourers will drift to the nearest district in search of work. But it seems a far cry to the day when all that will be necessary to get labour will be to hang up a notice: "Hands Wanted", in the style of a mill in a large town. However attractive this method of recruitment may be—and it is obviously attractive now-a-days—it will for some time yet be necessary to go into the village and persuade people to adopt a plantation career.

Looking back dispassionately it can fairly be said that the greatly improved conditions as regards labour are very largely the result of forty years useful work by the Labour Department and that its birth, and continuance through good times and bad, was due to the far-sightedness of a number of planters and planting companies who nurtured the organisation throughout. The actual work of the Department benefited greatly from the guidance given by successive Control Committees which, in the final phase of fifteen years, remained constant in composition to a remarkable degree and thus maintained a constant policy. In fact, since 1937 the names of the members, except for a few who acted during leave vacancies, can be counted on the fingers of two hands. One member who joined it in 1937 is still a member, and

eight to ten years service has been common. This is remarkable as compared with some other of the U.P.A.S.I. Committees in which there has often been an almost complete change from one year to another.

An immense debt of gratitude is due to the stalwarts who ran the Labour Department in this way for many years! But it is to be remembered that there would probably never have been a successful Department at all, had it not been for the Kanan Devan Company which handed over its own Department and lent Mr. Aylmer Martin, who really laid the foundation of the new Department which became open to all members of U.P.A.S.I. That is good and sufficient reason for special mention of their names out of the many others, companies and individuals, who also rendered great help and encouragement over the whole period.

SINGAMPATTI

By F. Simmons and E. A. Stone

I first heard about the possibility of leasing land in the Singampatti Zemindari from H. Waddington, then Secretary of U.P.A.S.I. when I was on a motor tour with him and C. R. T. Congreve in 1922. I made private enquiries from the Zemindar's Manager, who informed me that the Zemindar wished to lease about 8,000 acres of forest land which was considered suitable for planting tea and other products, and that all assistance would be given for my inspection of the area. In 1923 I asked a director whether the Corporation wished to acquire any more land, but the reply was in the negative. When in Bombay in July 1925 a director said that if the Mudis Group prospered, extension would be considered and that I would probably have to look out for more land.

In January 1927 I went to Singampatti for an official inspection of the land, and after numerous delays started out in the afternoon. No sooner had I crossed the Kil Mannimuttar river, then about ankle deep, than it started to rain heavily. I was camping in a small forest hut, and the next morning, on asking where the baggage coolies were, was informed that they had left the previous evening. The Kil Mannimuttar was in heavy flood, quite impossible to cross unless one happened to be a very strong swimmer, which I was not. I was marooned in the hut for several days as it rained incessantly, but was eventually able to cross the river. There is a dam in the river with a gap of ten or fifteen feet in the middle of it; this was submerged during the flood, but when the waters subsided a little

I was able to bridge the gap with a plank, over which I crossed, but the crossing was not pleasant. No sooner had I reached the other side than down came the rain again.

A month or so later I made a second attempt to inspect the land, and this time I was successful. My report was favourable and was eventually submitted to the directors, who, in due course, decided to take a year's option on 8,000 acres. This area was to be demarcated before the expiry of the option. Although my own report was favourable, I wanted a second opinion and was fortunate in getting C. R. T. Congreve to report on the land. S. R. Armitage, who had been selected for the work of demarcation, went on ahead and prepared a camp at Kuthari Vetti, a strange name which is said to have taken its origin from the time when one of the Pandian Kings, having fled to the place on horseback, was pursued and his horse killed. How the horse got there history does not relate as there is a very stiff climb of over 3,000'. Congreve, Armitage and myself went over a large part of the land, which was favourably reported on by Congreve.

And here I must digress for a moment to say how very fortunate was the selection of Armitage for the work of demarcating the area, no easy job. He was, I believe, an Irishman, with a most equable temperament and lovable character. He lived in the jungle in a couple of tents for months on end, together with his servant, surveyor, boundary cutting labour and his dog Binny. He had the gift, given to few Europeans, of finding his way through dense jungle where there was no sign of a track. Binny, the bull terrier, was chasing some animal on top of a hill, when he ran into a snag which tore his

chest open and which caused his death. He was buried on top of a hill, which was, and still may be, called Binny Mottai by the local labour. Armitage's diet seemed to consist largely of jungle fowl and imperial pigeon, supplemented by country fowls, but during the monsoon these were not easy to get. During one of my periodical visits I remarked that he must have found it difficult to get up any stores during a heavy burst of the monsoon ; he replied that such was the case but, when pressed as to what had happened, he admitted that his servant had cooked some of the fowl's food on which he subsisted. Of course that did not worry him, he merely looked upon it as something in the course of a day's work. He left the Corporation's service in 1928 so that he could look after the family estate in Ireland. His end, I deeply regret to say, was tragic ; at least so I have heard from two sources. He was captured by the Japs, who tortured or beat him to death for running a wireless set. I last saw him at a dance in the Hibernian Hotel, Dublin, in January 1929. He was one of God's own.

In 1928 I was told to prepare eight years' estimates for opening up the land, and subsequently was instructed to go on home leave, taking the estimates with me. The directors eventually decided to exercise the option and start opening up the area in tea.

I had to cut my leave a bit short so that I could be back in India before the expiry of the option in 1929. The lease was duly executed and I was told to start on the project. D. A. Sladen, from the Mudis Group, came to Singampatti as my Assistant. I must mention that Mr. A. Natesan, the Corporation's Pollachi Agent decided to come to Singampatti, where he opened

an office at Kallidaikurichi, a short distance from Singampatti village. His services proved invaluable and I greatly valued his advice in my dealings with the Zemindar.

I considered it was of primary importance to establish communication with the leased area as soon as possible, so decided to make a road for that purpose. Two routes were possible, one via Surumuthanyan Koil route running along the Tambrapani river was longer and the country malarious so I decided on the Kil Mannimuttar route. Work on the road was started at Singampatti village during the last week of April and a lorry was able to reach the boundary of the leased area in December of the same year, a distance of twelve miles from Singampatti village. The Kil Mannimuttar bridge, about two hundred feet in length, was completed during the same period.

There was a rough, unmetalled cart track, seven miles long, running from Singampatti towards the leased area. The first four miles was in the low country, and the balance three ran through hilly tracts. The Kil Mannimuttar river was at mile 3½ and the ghat section started at the 4th mile. The first four miles presented little difficulty, as the old cart tract had only to be realigned, metalled and one or two embankments made. A motor road-roller was purchased, this made consolidation easy, saved an enormous amount of labour and made a first class job of the road. The roller had three gears and was able to cross the Kil Mannimuttar river before the bridge was built. Construction of the bridge was started as soon as possible, because, once work was started on the other side of the river, labour was liable to be cut off during

a flood. The cart track on the ghat section had to be recut, widened and, in some places, a new trace was necessary. Fortunately little slab rock was encountered, but there was a good deal of boulder rock which had to be blasted.

Sladen and I lived in a small bungalow, lent to us by the Zemindar, in Singampatti. We both had Francis-Barnett motor cycles which greatly facilitated supervision of the road work and could be carried across the river in dry weather. From the 4th to the 8th mile the road ran through scrub jungle, but further on there was a considerable area of grass eight to ten feet high, which would have made tracing a difficult and tedious business ; permission was given to burn off the grass, and when this had been done, tracing was much easier. As soon as the road was cut to the 9th mile we established a camp there and left the Singampatti bungalow.

Two hundred maunds of Betjan and Rajghur tea seed had been ordered, so felling jungle for the nursery site was commenced and nursery work went ahead as soon as the felling was completed. At the same time Sladen started cutting the boundary for the first 100 acres to be opened.

Adjacent to the area to be felled there were two grass patches, one suitable for bungalow sites, the other for lines, etc. It was therefore possible to start building before the felled area was burnt off. At the end of December 1929 we moved camp to the grass patch, where construction of a bungalow had been started. There was a labour force of well over a thousand coolies working on the road and nurseries and, a few days after our arrival at our new camp, they erected a large pandal

in which Sladen and I sat in state, whilst being smothered in garlands. Iced beer was produced which was much appreciated. In return I gave a firework display.

The road to the felled area was completed and then extended to the bungalow after the burn off, a distance of fourteen miles being completed within twelve months.

In January 1930 I went down with some kind of fever and, as my temperature remained intermittently high, I went to the bungalow at Singampatti. Fortunately for me Messrs. Harrisons & Crosfield's Engineer, who had come to inspect the bridge, insisted on taking me to Neyoor Hospital in my car. The diagnosis was negative for malaria. On two subsequent occasions I had to go to Neyoor, and had several attacks on the estate, but the fever was eventually cured by an intravenous injection of quinine. There was a bad outbreak of fever amongst the labour. Dr. Orr, who came from Neyoor with his microscope, attributed it to Boyans who had come from the Coimbatore district and whose blood showed positive malaria. Local labour became rather nervous of coming to the estate ; however the situation was saved by a Moplah maistry, Kunjahamaed, whom I had known in pre-1914-18 War days.

The nurseries were coming on very well—I had never seen better—but disaster overtook them in the shape of a cyclone with very heavy wind and rain. The pandals were all blown down, and the shade, much of which was grass, was blown away. After the cyclone came the blazing sun which did enormous damage to the young plants, but those shaded by the surrounding jungle did not suffer to the same extent.

A supply of stumps for the hundred acres had been promised by the Mudis Group, but this fell through, and stumps were obtained from Arnakal Estate, Vandiperiyar, and the Lily Group, Nelliampathies. A small area was planted with seed at stake, and this was a success. The clearing had a lot of boulder rock in one part, but owing to lack of time and pressure of work it had not been possible to pick and choose the land when the boundary was cut.

In 1930-31 some more Betjan and Rajghur seed was put down, and the tea seed garden Manager from the North, who was touring South India, said the nurseries were the finest he had seen.

400 acres were opened in tea in 1931, and a small experimental area of cardamoms was also opened. It may be of interest to note that the Mysore or upright cardamom is indigenous in the Singampatti forest. These cardamoms, which were very numerous, came in useful at a later date.

In 1931 D. A. Sladen went on leave, his place being taken by L. S. Henderson from the Mudis. He also got attacks of fever and had to go to Neyoor, but was eventually cured by plasmoquin, as the ordinary quinine treatment seemed to have no effect.

On 9th December 1931 there was a rainfall of 16·77 inches in twenty-four hours and a total of 24·18 inches in thirty hours. There were several slips on the ghat road and, in one place, damage was done owing to a culvert being blocked by boulders, which had been washed down in the flood. Although the river actually touched the decking of the Kil Mannimuttar bridge, no damage was done to it.

In 1932 came the depression and with it a ban on

further extension of tea areas. It was at this time I left the Bombay Burmah.

FURTHER DEVELOPMENT.

After Simmons left Singampatti Group, little further opening was done until a year or two before the War, when cardamom and cinchona planting were started on a big scale, and a Research Laboratory installed for analysing the quinine contents of the cinchona bark.

When I took over charge, early in 1949, of what had become a Group of Estates, there were roughly 550 acres of tea in revenue, 1,000 acres of cinchona and 1,500 acres of cardamom in various stages of development, and 60 acres of Robusta coffee in revenue.

500 acres of the cardamom area had proved non-productive and had been abandoned. Large areas of the cinchona plantings had died, and, apart from this, as the Government of Madras had not increased the price for cinchona bark since 1947, cinchona altogether was a losing proposition.

After prospecting the remaining unopened jungle, I came to the conclusion that there were about 2,000 acres of plantable land left out of the whole concession of 8,300 acres, i.e., over three thousand acres were rock, or land too steep to plant. There were no swamps.

It was necessary, therefore, to decide what to plant in the derelict areas already opened, and in the remaining good jungle land. Firstly, it was decided to give Singampatti all tea opening allotments from all our groups, when these become transferable within the same state. Then the small coffee plantation gave an indication of possibilities by bursting forth into double any crop it had previously given. At first, lower areas

suitable for coffee have been planted with Robusta, as there are practically no streams, and spraying would be difficult for Arabica. With the coming of disease-free varieties, however, Arabica is now being planted at higher elevations.

Although it has always been thought that wattle would not grow well below 6,000', it flourishes at all elevations here and is being planted both in poor ground, and areas earmarked for tea in the future from the derelict cinchona land.

With the improvement in cardamom prices, it has been worth while bringing some of the abandoned cardamom area back under cultivation, and planting some new areas.

The final acreage for the Group will be roughly as follows :

Tea	..	1,500 acres.
Arabica Coffee	..	1,000 ,,
Robusta Coffee	..	500 ,,
Cardamom	..	1,500 ,,
Wattle	..	500 ,,
		5,000 ,,

Most of this will have been completed by 1956 if the present rate of planting continues, as is planned.

A coffee pulping and drying plant has just been completed. As the Robusta flowers all the year round in the peculiar climate we have here, picking goes on for eight months, so that much of the drying process must be done artificially. Another and larger tea factory is planned to be completed in three or four

years time, and at about the same time, another coffee store and plant are to be erected.

Finally, I should mention the "oddments", which include 20 acres of oranges and grape-fruit, the former being Washington Navels and Valencias; 10 acres of food production, including tapioca at low elevations; sweet potatoes and English vegetables higher up, and a large acreage of planted grass-land, for the support of an estate Scindi herd of about 120 animals.

COFFEE IN MYSORE

By S. Venkatesaiya.

Hazarat Shah-Janab Allah Magatabi popularly called Baba Budan returning from a pilgrimage to the holy places of Islam is said to have brought 7 seeds of Mocha coffee and planted them in the Garden adjoining his house on Chandra Giri near Chikmagalur some time in the 17th Century. That hill is now known after him as the Baba Budan Hills. Jan Huyghen Van Linschoten who was in Goa and travelled from Malabar to the Coromandel Coast between 1583 and 1588 A.D. says that no coffee is grown in the country. Traveriner who was in Goa in 1648 does not mention coffee among the produce of the Country. Later there is evidence that in 1695 some coffee plants were sent from Cannanore to Java. This fits in with the Baba Budan tradition. The coffee plant is believed to have had its original habitat in Koffa, a District of Abyssinia. The rival claims of West Africa and Peru are not generally considered acceptable. No claim has been put forward for India. Therefore in the absence of any reasonable alternative the Baba Budan tradition is generally accepted.

From the Baba Budan Hills the coffee plant seems to have spread far and wide, mostly due to droppings by birds. Such dispersal is quite common. The extent of the dispersal can be judged from the fact that in 1839 a Captain Bevan found some coffee growing in the Jungle near Manantoddy in the Wynaad and thought it of sufficient importance to report to the Government. While there is thus evidence of the spread of coffee in the jungles there is none whatever of systematic cultivation. To the close of the 18th Century it seems to have

been only "Jungle Produce". In the "*Letters from Malabar*" of Jacob Canter Vissicher (1743) it is said that coffee is planted in gardens for pleasure and yields plenty of fruit but has not the taste of "Mocha". In Heyne's Tracts of 1800 it is said coffee is sold at Bangalore and Seringapatam. In the Letters of Tippu's captives there is no reference to coffee but only "Sherbat." Nor does coffee find a place in Macleod's Memorandum on the Commerce of the Country after the fall of Seringapatam though it refers to pepper and cardamoms.

Though inconsiderable it is said coffee was a state monopoly under Tippu Sultan. After the restoration of the Maharaja, land was given out for coffee cultivation after the "Batayi" system under which half the produce was to be given to the State. These realisations and the "Jungle Produce" coffee were, in 1823, sold to Messrs. Parry & Co. for 10 years for an annual sum of Rs. 4,270, later renewed for 5 years for an annual payment of Rs. 7,472 showing the spread of coffee. It does not seem to indicate systematic cultivation. There has always been commercial intercourse with Arabia and it is said that Mysore coffee was being taken to the Coast and thence to Arabia where the merchants put it into Arab bags, shipped it to England and sold it there as Mocha coffee. The period to which this refers is uncertain, though probably after Tippu.

The first record we have of systematic cultivation is in Dr. Buchanan's travels. On 11th January 1801, he notes his visit to the East India Company's plantation at "Angaracundy" in Malabar where coffee had been planted on the lower part of the rising ground and the plants were flourishing but had not yet arrived at the

age when they produced fruit. In the Customs abstracts it is found that in 1799 twenty bags, one bundle and 26 maunds of coffee were imported from Muscat and Mocha, perhaps for the use of Arab merchants. In 1800, 6 chests and 6 maunds of coffee were exported, again perhaps by Arab merchants for use on the voyage home. The next recorded instance of cultivation is not in India but Ceylon, where Sir Edward Barnes in 1825 opened his plantation of "Gangaroowa" opposite to the Peradeniya Botanical Gardens.

One of the earliest and most important of Mysore planters was Mr. Thomas Cannon. He had his bungalow originally at Busgode near Mylemoney. In a manuscript note I made some 15 years ago I have noted the date as 1830 but I cannot trace the reference and it was certainly before 1840, probably 1837-38. It is said that Mr. Jolly (of Messrs. Parry & Co.) was the first to open a plantation and that as early as 1823-25. Mr. H. Stokes in his report to the Commissioner in Mysore says he too (besides one other) had opened a small area for himself in Naggar in that period. To him is also attributed the doubtful honour of being the first to make acquaintance with "Borer" in 1835. He says a beetle attacks the plant in the summer and that when pulled the plant breaks.

However Mr. Thomas Cannon was the most successful and notable pioneer. The Boond Pattas show that he very early extended his holdings to about 500 acres and took in partners. After his death the survivors took in a new partner in 1868, the trustees selling him a twelfth part of Cannon's moiety in Anur and Balur Estates for £ 12,050. The next pioneer was Frederick Green who opened "Aigur" in Manjarabad in 1843.

It was flourishing as I personally remember. It passed through various hands and now vests in the great family of the Mukhtesar Patel. The main crop now however is cardamoms. Soon after Aigur was opened, Lt.-Col. Henry Green planted his Estate in Manjarabad and was later joined by the Mocketts. This property attained its greatest extent under Mr. Brooke Mockett and still remains in the family. Soon quite a large number of Europeans obtained grants and opened Estates. In the sixties, Major Evans Bell estimated their number at about thirty. Towards the close of the century it had risen to about three hundred and fifty. My father knew most of the earlier planters in Hassan and was friendly with them. I myself knew some of the old planters (of the second generation) and most of the succeeding generations. It is a pleasure to record that at all times the relations between the planting community and their neighbours, the people, have been most friendly and cordial.

As mentioned earlier Boond Pattas were on "Batayi Tenure". It was soon found that grants had been obtained of large tracts both by Indians and Europeans and left unplanted. They simply held on to their grants in the hope that prices would rise. They could do so as there was nothing to pay. To correct this, Government made a rule making the grants or portions remaining unplanted liable to forfeiture if 500 plants per acre were not planted within 5 years. This put an end to speculation. No crop was to be grown on the land except coffee apart from plantains, castor or fruit trees. If other crops were raised the estate was liable to Land Revenue. Timber of "Reserved Trees" belonged to Government. The "Vara" or half-share

of produce was soon replaced by a Halat or Excise Duty of Rs. 1 per maund gradually reduced to annas 4 per maund to encourage coffee cultivation as it was complained that the Halat came to 25% of the produce. Later in the seventies the planters wanted the introduction of an acreage assessment. This was considered reasonable but Mr. Bowring, the Commissioner, thought that so important a change should not be considered just before the Rendition and left it for the Maharaja to decide. Soon after the Rendition the Mysore Government introduced cash assessment at Rs. 1-8-0 an acre permanent (Form A) and Rs. 1 or thereabouts, with the usual 30 years Survey guarantee. I think further issue of Form A Title Deeds has been discontinued.

In the old days the planting was by what they called "Dabaka" punching a hole in the ground with a spike, inserting a seedling and pushing in the earth on all sides around the seedling with the toes and returning only 3 or 4 years later to see if the blossoms were out. The seedlings were natural growth from droppings. The nursery raising of seedlings and planting out in lines were probably done first in Cannon's estate. The spacing of the bushes and heights were soon standardised. An experiment was tried years later in one estate of increasing the spacing by a foot or two as well as the height. It yielded very handsome dividends for some years but long after was sold during one of the periodical depressions as a losing concern. An experienced planter was of opinion it could never pay as the number of bushes per acre was reduced by about a fourth or so, but I am glad to hear it is again flourishing now. Coffee from the Baba Budan Hills topped the London Market for many years. Mr. Elliot of

Bartchanahalla (Manjarabad) visited Mylemoney in 1856 or early 1857 and again on 24th January 1886. On the latter date he remarks it had been re-planted and was then 20 years old. He mentions that his own "Bartchanahalla" mark fetched some 10 shillings less per cwt. and that the Cannon mark was known as chick coffee. Bartchanahalla was planted two-thirds with Coorg and one-third with seed obtained from Ceylon. Mr. Elliot was very proud of the "Golden Drops" (*Amarillo*) on his estate. His coffee soon fetched the top-most prices in London and held its place for a long time. Mysore coffee generally held a most favoured place in the world market except for the "Blue Mountain" of Jamaica, "Vera-Paz" of Guatemala and the coffee from the Cauca Valley of Colombia. All these still maintain their hold, particularly in America. Costa Rica and Kenya also held high rank but recent reports say Kenya has fallen off. It will be noted that the American mild coffees are all within the ambit or on the outskirts of the great Banana Empire. Of other Indian Marks, Naidubatum-Wynaad often fetched the highest prices. One seldom hears of it now. Java of course for long held first place. There, it was partly Government cultivated and partly on a tenure very like the Vara-Batayi system of Mysore, i.e., half the produce. It seems that the crop used to be stored for 5 to 10 years before being put on the market. However the Arabica coffee of Java seems to have died out mainly if not entirely as a result of leaf desease, *Hemileia vastatrix* and the war completed the ruin of what was left. Now there is only some Robusta. In Mysore too I see large belts of Robusta planted on the outer edges or exposed parts of several estates with Coorg

inside. I do not know if this has any effect on the quality of the Coorg coffee, but perhaps not, as the flowering is not simultaneous.

I see from some notes of Mr. Elliot that compost was prepared and applied as manure in the early days. As I remember this was not in vogue latterly but had been replaced with poonac and other manufactured manures. Now of course spraying and chemical manures are predominant. During the depression pruning had been given up, only the dry twigs were broken off in Indian owned estates. It is back again in favour.

The real trouble of coffee in South India has been labour supply. It is said that Mysore once supplied labour to Ceylon and the Wynaad. Now there is no local labour except on a few estates and in small numbers. The wages were about 2 annas 8 pies for unskilled labour early in the 19th Century and by 1877-78 had risen from 2 to 4 annas. But in those days rice, my father used to say, sold at 32 seers per Rupee. The wages gradually rose to Rs. 1-8-0 per week of 6 days for men and Rs. 1-2-0 to Rs. 1-5-0 for women, as I used to see at disbursement of wages on shandy days. The losses on account of advances were heavy. The Mackworth-Young Committee laboured hard in 1896 and produced a report. Everyone feared the consequences of the repeal of Act XIII but nothing happened. We are carrying on as before. I should note that many Europeans and Indians never had resort to that Act. Since then there have been two favourable developments. Large gangs of Moplas come to Chikmagalur somewhat on the lines of the Russian Artels and do the Estate work on a contract basis. They do

it efficiently and expeditiously and hardly require any supervision. The cost is nearly the same as the wages of daily labour for the same work. In one estate in Hassan free labour is coming in without advances. But the true remedy would be a Railway to Mangalore.

Before I pass on I feel I must add a word about the coffee habit. In the old days it was only drunk *sub rosa* by caste people. Until the early nineties there was only one family in Saklaspur taking coffee in the morning and then it was the males only. It used to be whispered that two venerable old gentlemen, both Sanskrit scholars, were addicted to it. Visitors to some planters were offered and took coffee discreetly. It was rumoured the coffee was re-inforced with brandy for my friends. I remember how at Harihar Railway Station after dinner coffee was served and the waiter whispered in my ear " May I put some spice in it Sir?". I declined. By the time I was attending school, about 1890 coffee, in the morning had become common. Still to the ladies it was taboo. My own father never knew the taste of it till, when in his late fifties, he was advised by Dr. Branfoot to take coffee twice a day as a cure for migraine, though from his youth he grew coffee. It was effective. In Madras there was a venerable savant at the turn of the century who used to go 5 miles every evening for a cup of coffee in a Mysorean Restaurant. He was reluctant to get it at home lest the youngsters should catch the habit. His son who was a friend of mine never knew the taste of coffee until I left Madras. The fight against orthodoxy was harder than that against King Beer.

The Coffee Board have done a magnificent job in developing the internal market. In the old days one

could not get a cup of coffee till one reached Perambur. Now-a-days there are coffee stalls in many Railway Stations, busy for most of the day. The Indian Refreshment Cars attached to the trains have not a moment to spare. So too at bus stops. Hotels have also sprung up in the villages. All these have contributed to the spread of the coffee habit. In India we have been accustomed to pure coffee prepared in the Arabian way. Gertrude Bell mentions being invited to the house of the Sheik of Hebron in the Jebel Druz for coffee. After her arrival the coffee was roasted, powdered and then the infusion prepared. She remarks that it was a pretty long process. We like it that way. We stocked "cherry" in the skin or bought small quantities of beans roasted in the Bazaar, enough for a week and powdered only what was sufficient for 3 or 4 days. Now coffee beans are rarely to be had and the people are forced to buy "Powder". It is called coffee but is frequently mostly powder of Tamarind seed. My personal opinion is that Louis XIV was right in punishing the sale of adulterated coffee with flogging and a fine of 1,000 lires. Indians at bus stops, village hotels and so on mostly want coffee hot, sweet and with body, that is milk thickened by flour. They do not like the bitter taste of adulterated coffee. But more sophisticated people want flavour also and miss it.

Most of the material for this note were collected in 1939 with the kind assistance of my friend the late Mr. E. W. Rutherford. I have added also from my own personal recollections. For matters of technical and professional interest I must refer readers to my friend Mr. Yegna Narayan Iyer's "*Field Crops of India*".

THE COAST FIRMS

By W. K. M. Langley

(The writer acknowledges valuable information supplied by Mr. C. Mainprice from the old records of Messrs. Parry & Co., Ltd.)

The history of the Coast Firms, at any rate those which have been established on the coast upwards of eighty years, is very much the history of the Planting Industry: and the reason is not far to seek. They, or their equivalent, have always accompanied any pioneer effort like the opening up of virgin country, especially when communications are of a primitive nature as they were in most countries when the Planting Industry began.

Men who then went up-country had to depend for most of the necessaries of life and development on the main town or the coast, usually many miles away, so that a dependable agent who could act as banker, shipper, and general store was an essential. An interesting example of this can be found in the life of that eccentric genius Samuel Butler when he was opening up virgin country for sheep in New Zealand in the eighteen sixties. His agents were the well known firm of Dalgety & Co. with whom he banked his capital and when he went up-country he took with him, on a large dray drawn by six bullocks, practically every necessity of life from beer to building material. Similarly on the West Coast the Agent was expected to supply and despatch anything the planter might require. It was no doubt for this reason that most of the old established firms used to carry stocks of all kinds of liquor, an embarrassing business with its temptation for Eurasian

storekeepers. Before the modern habit of motor lorries these supplies went up by bullock cart or, as frequently, by cooly load. The standard cooly load was seventy pounds and the present writer can recall one old Wynaad planter who, if he sent an order for estate tools to be sent by cooly, always added the injunction to make up the full load with beer.

If this gives the impression that the firms were merely glorified storekeepers this is very far from being the case (although dear old Carver Marsh always addressed the present writer as " my manure merchant " which in fact he was). Some planters had considerable capital but it is probably that the greater part of the financing of the industry was done by the firms, sometimes at considerable risk: in fact one of the main causes of the failure of the great firm of Arbuthnot was large uncovered block loans in coffee.

Even men of substance sometimes preferred to develop their estates on borrowed money and it was not unknown for a man to estimate his worth by the amount of credit he commanded. Thus in 1857, we find the famous G. F. Fischer of Madura and the Shevaroys writing to a friend " I have a vast deal of immovable property. I have money due to me to a considerable extent. I have a good business as Vakil as well as merchant. I have afloat a capital of a lakh of rupees, and I don't think I am above Rs. 80,000 in Binny & Co's. books ". He added that he had indigo factories giving an income of Rs. 40,000 a year. Even to this day it is not unknown for wealthy planters to feel happiest when they are in the books of one of the coast firms.

But apart from financing others, some firms were

among the earliest to develop coffee, and later tea, on their own.

The records of Parry & Co. show that as long ago as 1823 they were trading in imported coffee from Mocha and elsewhere, followed by contracts for Mysore coffee with the Mysore Government. This led to their development in the planting of coffee in the Kalpeta district of Manantoddy and by 1850 they were established in the Wynaad on a large scale. Their subsequent turn-over to tea and finally the sale of their tea properties to a Company of Harrisons & Crosfield's is more recent history.

Meantime Arbuthnot & Co. and Binny & Co. had been developing coffee, mainly in Mysore, on a large scale and it is only comparatively recently that Binny & Co. finally disposed of their remaining properties. Parry & Co's. venture in the Manantoddy district has been mentioned but, apart from the early Indian planting in the Bababudin Hills it is probable that they, along with Tom Cannon (a name still well known in Mysore coffee circles) and a Mr. Stokes of the Mysore Commission were the first Europeans actually to plant coffee in Mysore in the 1830's. From then on development in Mysore, Coorg, Wynaad, Nilgiris, Shevaroys and Travancore was rapid and the West Coast became the natural outlet for the crop and for its curing and shipping, mostly to the London market.

The history of the curing works is practically a chapter in itself. It was then considered that driage and garbling on the coast was essential to produce the best quality in plantation coffee for export and this opinion held good until the arrival of Coffee Control and the sale of almost the whole crop locally. Whether

this would still hold good could only be tested in the event of a return to a free market and a restoration of the predominance of the London auctions, which is unlikely to say the least of it. Also in the world process of levelling down, tastes are apt to be less discriminating. Records on the West Coast are scanty but by the late '60s and early '70s curing works were established at Mangalore, Tellicherry, Calicut, Beypore, Quilon and Coimbatore, each of which deserves separate mention.

AT MANGALORE

Jeppo. The finest curing works on the coast, owned by Morgan Bros. They also owned some of the finest coffee in Mysore. Hal Morgan the senior partner was an Elizabethan figure who dominated Mangalore for half a century up to his death in 1923. He was also considered one of the finest judges of coffee land in the country. After his death Jeppo passed into the possession of Peirce, Leslie & Co., Ltd.

Bolloor, established by A. J. Saldanha & Sons. In recent years leased to Aspinwall & Co. Now again in the possession of A. J. Saldanha & Sons, Aspinwall & Co. having recently built fine new works but this, like other new works up-country, is outside the scope of this narrative.

Highland, established some years ago by P. F. X. Saldanha on his secession from the firm of A. J. Saldanha and still owned by his family.

Volkart Bros. These works have a diverse history. Originated by Alston Low & Co. they passed to Arbuthnot & Co. and after the 1906 crash were sold to Killick Nixon & Co. who finally disposed of them to Volkart Bros. who are the existing owners. These

works are notable for a succession of distinguished managers including Henry Hart, Irwin Durham, J. G. Hamilton and Noel Kirwan.

Maidan was started as curing works in 1895 by Peirce, Leslie & Co. and is still in their possession. In the days of freedom of trade and discriminating overseas buyers probably more native coffee and specialities passed through Maidan than any other works on the coast, except perhaps Volkarts Moracoon.

The site is that of the old military mess and dates back to the siege of Mangalore. The old main mess house, a curious three-storied building, is still standing and has housed many famous regiments.

AT TELLICHERRY

Moracoon. One of the earliest curing works, established by Volkart Bros. and still owned by them. A great figure in charge for many years was U. Zellweger who married a daughter of J. B. Burnett and had a long and varied career on the coast.

Pullicoon. founded by Alston Low & Co. and later owned by Arbuthnots; after the 1906 disaster were carried on by L. King Church who eventually sold to Aspinwall & Co. on their entrance into the curing business about 1916. Pullicoon has now ceased curing.

Chonahdum, established in early coffee days by Peirce, Leslie & Co., Ltd. and still in their possession but now given over to that modern phenomenon the Cashew Nut.

AT CALICUT

Karaparamba. Owned throughout by Peirce, Leslie & Co., though now only containing their principal fertilizer factory and the ubiquitous Cashew Nut, all

coffee curing being centralised at the Mamally works. There is some indication that Karaparamba may have been the earliest curing works as Parry & Co's. records show that they sent their own, and purchased coffee from the Wynaad, to these works for curing in 1864.

Calicut Curing Works were established in 1865 by Parry & Co. on the site of what is now the District Court, having been abandoned by Parry & Co. and sold to Government about 1880. A row of old godowns is now the Vakil's Chambers while part of the Barbecues was for a long time the principal hockey ground for Calicut and probably is still used for that purpose.

Plantation House, though it has long ceased to be a curing works and is now a Jesuit Seminary, is in some respects the most interesting of all, for it was for many years managed, and for a time owned, by T. J. Ferguson. He was a great botanist and arboriculturist who collected a large quantity of exotic plants, shrubs and trees. Among his achievements was the planting (simultaneously with another one planted at Poonoor at the foot of the Vayitri Ghat) of the first rubber tree in India. This is, or was until a few years ago, still standing. He was, after an interval, succeeded by his son J. G. Ferguson and there is a grandson now in Peirce, Leslie & Co. The works were started by Hinde & Co. with Ferguson as manager. He then succeeded as proprietor but did not prosper and for a time the management was in the hands of Burnett & Son and eventually the works were sold to Arbuthnots : their manager for a time was D. J. Macfarlan who had also been Arbuthnots manager in Mangalore and who finally became senior partner in the London firm of

Leslie & Anderson. He was a fine all-round athlete being a Scottish Rugger International and a good cricketer who played for the Madras Presidency. After the Arbuthnot failure the works were carried on by J. G. Ferguson who sold them in 1912 to Harrisons & Crosfield when they virtually ceased to be curing works.

AT COIMBATORE

Stanes & Co's. Works of very old standing, always in the possession of Stanes & Co. and very much a family concern, the order of senior partners being Sir Robert Stanes, his son F. J. Stanes, and his grandson Eric Stanes. Eric Stanes has very thoroughly cemented the union between Planters and Planting Firms by being the first person connected with the latter to become President of the U.P.A.S.I.

Anapura Curing Works were started in 1890 on a semi co-operative basis, a number of planters holding shares while the management was, and still is, in the hands of Peirce, Leslie & Co.

AT QUILON AND COLACHEL

Here were the curing works of Chisholm Ewart & Co. and Cameron & Co. the latter's being known as the Scottish India Coffee Co., Ltd., but these had ceased functioning with the going out of coffee in the south, before the foundation of the U.P.A.S.I.

There were also three up-country works.

Hunsur, owned for many years by Matheson & Co. for the curing of their Coorg crops and now more active than ever under the aegis of Mr. Ivor Bull, but that is all recent history.

Binny & Co. had old-established works in Bangalore which only finally closed about 1905, but some of

their machinery may still be found in various coast curing works. They deserve a special mention for the personality of their manager Henry Hart. Although a coffee proprietor he spent much of his life in curing, first with Alston Low & Co. then for a long time with Binny & Co. and finally at Mangalore with the Morgan Bros. He was a prominent figure in Bangalore society and was *facile princeps* at the U.S. Club at whist and snookers in the days of great skill and high play. His picture still adorns the Club walls.

Chamundi Works. These works were established in 1935 by Mangles Bros. and Mr. J. S. H. Morgan at a convenient railway site, just outside Mysore City, and thus served to maintain the connection of the Morgan family with the curing industry.

To keep their works busy there was naturally keen competition for crops. There were of course many planters who never changed their agents but the remainder were in the happy position of being wooed with considerable ardour. This led to an intensive business in the hypothecation of the coming crop which provided the planter with working capital, and the curer with the raw material of his trade and, what Belloc has described as, "the commissions appertaining thereunto" which included the shipping and sale of the cured product. As advances were based on an early estimate of the crop, which was subject to many climatic and other hazards, the final reckoning was not always a happy one and was probably the root cause of the strained relations which sometimes were in evidence between the planter and the coast agent. Still on the whole the system worked well and there are planters of affluence today who are willing to admit that they got

CONNEMARA PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 JAN1955

their start from the confidence reposed in them by one of the coast agents.

Apart from curing and finance there were other important services which, at the time, could only be supplied by the coast firms. Of these shipping was the most important. In the early days of coffee there was no regular direct service of steamers to take away the crop. So in 1876 most of the coast firms interested formed themselves into a body for the chartering of, or engaging space in, steamers in order to induce them to make calls at suitable intervals at the ports concerned. It may be of interest to record the names of the firms who took responsibility for the first of such charters. They were Stanes Maylor & Co. of Beypore and Calicut, Hinde & Co. of Calicut and Tellicherry, Peirce, Leslie & Co. of Cochin, Calicut and Tellicherry, Parry & Co. of Calicut, H. Mann & Co. of Mangalore, Alstons & Co. of Tellicherry and Mangalore and Scottish India Coffee Co. of Colachel. Later others joined this body, including Morgan & Son, the Mamally Coffee Works, Chisholm Ewart & Co., P. F. X. Saldanha & Sons and A. J. Saldanha & Sons.

The system worked very well though it met with considerable competition from the coasting lines and some planters, particularly those using Mangalore as an outlet, preferred shipment via Bombay. But on the whole with competition exercising a check on rates of freight and in view of the advantages of direct shipment, the results more than justified the venture. But its greatest benefit to the coast, and to the planter was yet to come.

In 1885 Peirce, Leslie & Co. were appointed Managing Agents and immediately a great change came

about due to the vigorous personality and influence of their senior partner D. S. Gilkison. By 1886 he had induced his friend Mr. Holt of the Blue Funnel Line to supply the coast with a regular liner service and, in the first season, five of their well known liners loaded on the coast. By season 1887-8 the number had increased to fourteen, and so things continued until pressure on the Line by its valuable Java trade, which objected to the delay caused by diversion to the Malabar Coast, compelled it to abandon the trade. Fortunately another great Line was ready to take its place and by 1897 the Clan Line had established itself on the coast where it has given a continuous, great and increasing service ever since. The present writer may perhaps be allowed to recall that in the first world war the Clans, almost alone, continued to send their steamers to the coast in spite of their enormous losses by enemy action.

The direct liner service to U.K., Continental and U.S.A. ports was greatly strengthened by the addition of the Ellerman Line and now the coast has a service of steamers second to none. In the course of these changes the old chartering body became unnecessary but it deserves the epitaph that it served its purpose.

Before leaving the connection between the Coast Firms and shipping it is worth recalling that it was largely due to the action of the Cochin firms that the Cochin Harbour was first started. There were many doubters but if the Cochin Chamber had not acted when it did the Harbour would not have been finished in time to play such an important part in the last war effort.

Another Planters' Service in which the Curers and

the Coast Firms played an important part was the disposal of the coffee crop which during the past eighty years has undergone many changes. Originally, except for one or two marks popular in continental markets, practically the whole Plantation crop was shipped automatically to London for sale at the London auctions. Those were the days of the great marks. Though it would be invidious to name them it would be interesting if some veteran were to draw up a list before those well known names have been swamped and forgotten in the modern flood of level mediocrity, for they commanded something of the distinction accorded to the great growths of Bordeaux wine.

Most of the cherry after hulling found its way to the shippers of Native Coffee for which there was a large market in Havre under the name, and a standard, of Basanelly and Malabar. A large part of the smaller Indian owned crops was all picked as cherry and created an active market up country in Chikmagalur, Saklaspur, Somwarpet, Mercara, Virajpet and other centres where the shippers had their agents. In early days the exporters, apart from the curers, were few in number the principal shippers being Volkart Bros., Peirce, Leslie & Co. and J. J. Bordes et Fils. and that doyen of the Mangalore market, Maneckji Nowroji who was still a prominent figure on the Bunder up to recent times.

By the turn of the century buying of crops on the spot was increasing, some to be shipped under estate mark but mostly under the district name. A big factor in this business was the Mettupalaiyam market, especially in plantation there being several small Indian curing works in that town.

The most marked change in dealing with crops

occurred in the early twenties after the first world war. Mangalore was the centre and prime mover in this advance. A combination of energetic and enterprising management amongst the curers, and a considerable increase in Indian dealers who had done well out of the war and who had established connections overseas, combined in creating an active coffee market on the spot. Regular auctions were held with bids on the now well known "ex bags" basis. The unquestioned leader of this movement was J. C. Howison with valuable support from Noel Kirwan and other curers. The Bunder during the season became a scene of great activity with a large congregation of buyers from many parts of India. Naturally many planters preferred to realise their crops in this way rather than risk the slower process, and uncertainties, of the London auctions. This system which worked very well only came to an end on the outbreak of war and the, temporary, collapse of all markets. Since then Control has altered the whole picture but that is recent history with which we are not concerned.

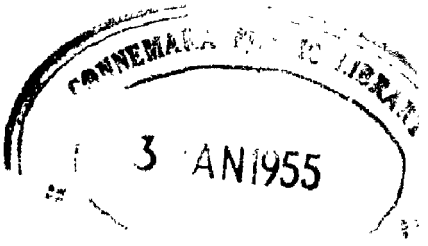
So far this narrative has dealt mainly with coffee as for a long time this was the product which most affected relations between the planters and the coast firms. Tea had of course been in process of development, especially down south mostly by Companies, including the extensive openings in the Kanan Devans by James Finlay & Co. But the coast firms as such did not come much into the picture except to attend to the shipping, though Parry & Co. had by this time converted their Wynaad coffee into a considerable tea acreage, and Peirce, Leslie & Co. had a smaller interest in the Nilgiri-Wynaad.

The transition period, when certain coast firms

A GIANT RUBBER TREE

A rubber tree said to have been planted in 1904 by Mr. P. John, father of Mr. Kurian John, Vice Chairman of the A.P.T. The stump was one of those imported from Ceylon for the planting of Kaliyar Estate, Thodupuzha. It is thought to be the biggest tree in that part of the country. Its measurements are as follows :—

Girth at	1 ft.	from ground	= 18 ft. 6 ins.
,,	2 ft.	,,	= 15 ft. 7 ins.
,,	3 ft.	,,	= 13 ft. 10 ins.
,,	5 ft.	,,	= 12 ft. 7 ins.




CONNEMARA PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 JAN 1955
MADRAS

began to take a direct interest in the planting side of the industry, really began with the first rubber boom. The first in the field were Peirce, Leslie & Co., Ltd. with their promotion of the Pudukad Rubber Co., Ltd. in 1906. What began as a trickle became a flood when the late C. A. Lampard acting for Harrisons & Crosfield made his meteoric passage through the planting districts in 1907. The present writer recalls his descent upon Calicut, closely followed by the late George Croll and the well known Ceylon V. A. "Jock" Fraser. They seemed to be buying up everything in sight and many companies were floated in rapid succession. Among the earliest in the Wynaad was the East India Tea & Produce Co., Ltd. shortly followed by the Meppadi Wynaad Co., Ltd. (both since absorbed into the Malayalam Co., Ltd.). Parry & Co. and Peirce, Leslie & Co., Ltd. sold out their tea interests to these Companies. Harrisons & Crosfield also absorbed in Quilon the firms of Cameron & Co. and Chisholm Ewart & Co. when they established their headquarters in that town. Their subsequent domination of the planting scene in tea and rubber, rivalled only by James Finlay & Co., Ltd. is too well known to require record.

These developments certainly had the effect of waking up the old-established firms on the Coast to the change in conditions and the necessity of taking a more direct interest in the planting side of the business. Soon many rupee companies had been formed with Peirce, Leslie & Co., Ltd., Aspinwall & Co., Ltd. and Darragh Smail & Co., Ltd. leading the movement.

Meantime planters were moving into the business side of the industry and such leaders as the late

J. A. Richardson and H. S. Cameron, also Sir Fairless Barber, associated themselves with some of the larger firms and companies. This tendency greatly increased with the last war and its aftermath, when many planting properties changed hands and large amalgamations were the order of the day. In this development planters themselves were prominent and showed that they had nothing to learn from the firms in the matter of business management. Though as recent history it is outside the scope of this article mention must be made of the striking developments initiated by Mr. Ivor Bull who can truly be said to have revolutionised the coffee industry both on the planting and the curing sides.

In the past it would be idle to deny that relations between the planter and the coast firm were not always exactly cordial. The root cause of it probably lay in the apothegm of Polonius. But it also has to be remembered that in any form of agriculture hard times are more common than good. When this writer first came to the coast good marks of coffee were selling on the London market at 40 s. per cwt. and Wynaad tea at 4½ d. per lb. The coast firm stood between the planter and this miserable reward of his labours and appeared to be taking its share whatever happened, though the firm's books told a different tale as the liquidation of Arbuthnot & Co. showed. Be that as it may, the firms were not always politely regarded. They have been likened to a poisonous creeper that gradually encircled the tree and sucked all the sap out of it, and the term "West Coast Vulture" was heard in the land. This writer can recall that when he first attended, as an onlooker, the annual meetings of the U.P.A.S.I. he, and others like him, sat outside the inner circle on what

seemed to be a stool of repentance and appeared to be regarded as the cause of all ills from which the industry suffered. But gradually all this changed until nowadays the planting and the business sides are so intermingled that it would be difficult to say who is the planter and who the businessman. It is now generally recognised that we are all partners in the industry and are in the fullest sense United in the Planters' Association of Southern India.

In conclusion, may this writer be permitted to superimpose on the U.P.A.S.I. motto, "*E terra in terras*" the motto of the old Forest Department, "*Meliora speramus*".

MUNDAKAYAM

By K. L. Kershaw

For the benefit of those who have not visited the District of Mundakayam nor hurried through its hot-house humidity for the more salubrious climate of the neighbouring tea growing Districts of Peermade and Vandiperiyar, Mundakayam lies 33 miles East of Kottayam on one of Travancore's main arteries, the Kottayam-Kumili Road. It has the erratic distinction and the distinct disadvantage of being divided between the three separate taluks of Peermade, Changanacherry and Meenachil. The elevation rises from 500′ to 2,000′ and the annual rainfall aggregates 150 to 200 inches.

The Mundakayam Planters' Association, whose registered office is the Mundakayam Club, can claim a subscribing acreage of 12,643 acres of Rubber, 4,298 acres of Tea and 500 acres of Minor Products. The Estates from end to end spread over some 25 miles; whilst two large isolated properties, located beyond this range, are cut off by unbridged rivers, in spate for the greater part of the monsoon months, and in consequence geographically almost do not belong. The total labour population residing on Member Estates is estimated at 25,000 workers and dependants, largely Malayalee with a scattering of Tamils, Canarese and Moplahs.

To the South the district is bordered by jungle land of the Government Rani Reserve. Elsewhere the country is entirely opened up and Member Estates are bounded by small holders of rubber or cultivators of mixed products, cocoanuts, plantains, jack fruit, arecanuts. Considerable skill and agricultural ability has

been shown in utilising the steep surrounding country to its best productive capacity. In recent years small fortunes have been made in the cultivation of pepper which is now expanding daily. An appreciable area is set aside for the cultivation of tapioca, an eloquent expression of agricultural production in a food deficient area. While the fortunes of tea and rubber have waxed and waned this "peasant" agriculture has enabled a modest degree of prosperity to be built up among these neighbouring small holders.

The above various ventures in cultivation over a period of years have caused the complete denudation of timber standing in what were once virgin forests. Wild game of any description is now non-existent, with the exception of elephant and wild pig occasionally to be seen on the few properties which border the Rani Reserve.

Of essential services, a Police Station with a Sub-Inspector is located centrally at Mundakayam; together with a Government Hospital and a Post Office only recently amalgamated with Travancore's Anchel Service. Few Estates are connected to the telephone system and electricity is nine miles and as many years away. The concreting of the K. K. Road has been confidently foretold for some years past, but so far the slow ribbon has extended a paltry few miles within the boundary of the Kottayam Municipality. Conversely there are four Catholic Syrian Churches, two Churches of South India, a Catholic Latin Church, a Jacobite Syrian Church and a Mar Thomma Syrian Church; six Primary Schools, two Secondary Schools and one English High School and perhaps not least of all from the labour view, two Cinemas. Eleven Bus Services are

heavily over-patronised, and ply not only East and West out of the District but also between Estates throughout the day. Three main Banks located in Mundakayam itself cater for the needs of the District; as do the ever increasing kadais and stores, where every kind of trading is carried on and whose evolution from the kadjan hut, through weather board and C.G. sheeting to mortar, lime and tiles, is a feature of haphazard ribbon development along any roadway the length and breadth of Travancore.

The European community now numbers eleven, whilst 49% of the M.P.A. subscribing acreage is Indian-owned or Indian-managed properties. Indianisation of the Industry is probably further advanced than in any other Planting District. It is perhaps a sign of the times in this Year of Grace that Mundakayam can "boast" of four feverishly active Trade Unions.

Mundakayam, as we know it today, can be said to have come into existence in 1847 when Henry Baker, a Missionary of the C.M.S. Church, chose it as the headquarters of his Hill Mission. Henry Baker named the site, then a glade in a tropical jungle, Mundakayam (Heron's Pool). For the next fifty years until the turn of the century little or no development took place. The C.M.S. established a branch of the Anglican Church on the south bank of the river at Mundakayam in 1849, when a Girls School and a class for training Catechists were also opened. By 1860 when Henry Baker left India, he left behind an organised church with 900 adherents of whom 775 were baptised Christians. With the establishment of the British Residency in Peermade and the development of coffee and later tea in the Peermade hills, Mundakayam became a halting

place at the foot of the Peermade Ghauts. In 1880 the main road was opened for use and a Travellers Bungalow built. In 1885 a Police out-post with an "In Charge" and two constables was established. In 1898 a small Government Dispensary came into being and finally in 1900 a branch Post Office was opened. Records of this time describe the surrounding country as a primeval forest, the haunt of elephant, tiger and pig.

During these fifty years South India paid little serious attention to the possibilities of cultivating the *Para* rubber tree, *Hevea Brasilliensis*. In his book "*Peruvian Bark*" Sir Clemens Markham writes: "In 1870 I came to the conclusion that it was necessary to do for the India-Rubber or cautchouc yielding trees what had already been done with such happy results for Cinchona trees". It was not until 1876 however that *Hevea* rubber was introduced into the East through the Royal Gardens at Kew. A year later it is on record that Colonel Beddome, Conservator of Forests, Madras Government, suggested that "some of the *Hevea* plants might be put down in the sites on the ghauts near Nilambur prepared for the *Castilloa* (rubber) expected from Ceylon". This suggestion was not carried out. In the same year 1877, however, a "wardian" of rubber plants was sent to the then Elaya Rajah of Travancore from the Royal Botanic Gardens at Peradiniya, Ceylon. What happened to these no one knows. In 1879 twenty-eight *Hevea* plants were received from Ceylon and planted in Nilambur in June. In 1886 a further three trees were received from Mr. F. J. Ferguson of Calicut and planted in Nilambur. Mr. F. J. Ferguson was himself experimenting with *Para*,

Ceara and *Castilloa* rubber on behalf of the Government at Plantation House, Calicut, and at Punur. The subsequent history of these trees reflects little credit on the Forest Officials of the Government of Madras. "There arose, unfortunately, a generation who knew little of *Para* or any other rubber tree, and regarded it as an encumbrance interfering with the teak trees that were a possible source of wealth": ("*Rubber in Southern India*".) Many of the *Hevea* trees planted out at Nilambur and at Punur on land belonging to the Forest Department were allowed to succumb and the experimental cultivation of rubber plants through private agency was ordered to be discontinued, the whole experiment being condemned as a financial failure by the lukewarm Nilambur Forest Officers.

The next move was made by Mr. G. Anderson who planted a few plants at Shalliacary Estate in South Travancore in 1887 which are said to have grown into fine specimens of the *Para* variety. A few years later a good deal of *Ceara* rubber was planted in the Estates of Chenkara and Wallardi (Vandiperiyar). These trees were later reputed to have grown ten feet in girth at four feet from the ground !

So matters stood until 1902 when Messrs. J. J. Murphy, J. A. Hunter, K. E. Nicoll and C. M. F. Ross formed themselves into the "Periyar Syndicate" and commenced prospecting for rubber land on the banks of the Periyar River. In August 1902 Messrs. J. A. Hunter, K. E. Nicoll and G. Nicoll Thomson commenced planting at Thattakad near Alwaye and the first rubber estate in South India came into existence.

The year 1904 saw the birth of the Industry on a

commercial scale when planting began in Mundakayam on lands acquired partly from the Travancore Government and partly from His Highness the Vanjipuzha Chief, the owner of "many thousand acres of valuable jungle". With plants and seeds from Ceylon Mr. J. J. Murphy opened land on "Yendayar", to be followed by Mr. H. Drummond Deane on "Eldorado" and Mr. R. S. Imray on "Mundakayam" to aggregate 240 acres. In 1905, 728 acres of rubber were planted including 85 acres at "Kadamankulam", then the property of a private Syndicate. 2,331 acres were planted in 1906, which year saw the formation of the earliest Rubber Companies. "Kuppakayam" originally acquired by Mr. H. Drummond Deane was purchased by the Central Travancore Rubber Company. Mr. J. R. Vincent planted 460 acres of "Kutikul", acquired by the Mundakayam Valley Rubber Company. The Paloor Rubber Company became the private property of Messrs. J. A. Richardson and Gordon. In October 1906, 763 acres of "Peruvanthanam" was purchased by Mr. H. B. Kirk and "it speaks volumes for the Management that in November of the same year no less than 10 acres of forest land had been cleared and planted with rubber trees". And finally at the end of the year "Kadamankulam" was sold to the newly formed Travancore Rubber Company.

The most important factor in the successful development of the Industry was, of course, labour. Local labour was non-existent except for a few nomad Arayans of the hill tribes. In other expanding Districts the source of labour supply was mainly the Tamil Districts of Madura and Tinnevelly with their teeming population. In Mundakayam, however, these early

planters had to rely mainly on the West Coast Malayalee who "did not take kindly to pioneer works", and on Tamils recruited from North Arcot. Subsequent events proved that the employment of the West Coast Malayalee in predominating numbers eliminated labour competition from Ceylon and the F. M. S. and was to ensure an adequate labour supply in the days ahead. Labour housing was of a primitive temporary nature and malaria is said to have taken a heavy toll. Early records of these pioneer Companies are not without interest. On Kuppakayam shortly after the formation of the Central Travancore Rubber Company "an exceedingly severe epidemic of cholera and smallpox swept through the valley, resulting in complete disorganisation of the labour force of the Estate, as in addition to those who succumbed to disease a large number of coolies fled from the affected district". And again: "the pioneer work of cutting out boundaries and felling the trees was not carried out without encountering many dangers owing to the attacks of wild animals, especially elephants and pig ; and after development of the work had commenced a very considerable amount of damage was done by these marauders". On Peruvanthanam the jungle grew "with such luxuriance that an almost impenetrable mass covered the whole of the property, and it required the exercise of indomitable energy and perseverance to bring the land into a fit state for cultivation". On Kadamankulam "the intrepid sportsman may generally rely upon meeting with elephant, sambur, pig, panther and tiger, in addition to any quantity of smaller animals and birds". : ("*SOUTH INDIA: Its History, People, Commerce and Industrial Resources*".)

It may be appropriate to quote here the "*Indian Review*" of 1906:

"The cost of laying out and maintaining a *Hevea* plantation in Southern India, where labour is both abundant and cheap, will not exceed Rs. 300 per acre, during the first period of 5 years; i.e., one rupee per plant. The income obtainable in the early part of the sixth year, from the same area at the first tapping, anticipating an yield of only half a pound of dry rubber per tree and valued at 4 s. the pound, would be Rs. 450. Four tappings could with safety be made in the six months during which rubber could be tapped; so that the income at the close of the first year of tapping would amount to Rs. 1,800 per acre. Allowing for an expenditure of Rs. 800 for the maintenance for the sixth year, the tapping of the product and its preparation for and transport to market, the cultivator would derive a profit of Rs. 1,000 per acre, which is by no means small in a country in which the ryot feels rich on a tenth of that amount".

These calculations are based on bringing an acre of rubber into bearing in 5 years on a stand of 300 trees per acre, with the wage structure at 5 annas per male adult worker per day! Compare the cost of bringing rubber into bearing today, which is assessed at Rs. 1,000 to 1,200 per acre of 150 trees over a period of seven years.

The Dewan Peishcar of Travancore, however, held other more gloomy views, so pronounced as to cause him to mix his metaphors seriously:

"It is a question, however, for deep consideration how far these sanguine calculations are well-founded. In the first place it is absurd to suppose that the price

of 4s. per lb. will be maintained, especially as the whole available land of the world will be presently brought under rubber cultivation and the market will be so glutted with rubber that it may soon turn out to be an unprofitable cultivation. Enthusiasts jump from one discovery to another with a marvellous capacity for forgetting the harm they have inflicted on credulous ryots by their over-sanguine calculations in support of their hobbies which soon turn out to be huge failures. These may be good ventures for capitalists who are content with a 2 or 3 per cent interest on their fabulous wealth; but in a poor country, where the ryot cannot borrow except at 18 per cent per annum, greater caution is needed before a ryot can be asked to launch into new speculations far beyond his means. The Coffee mania of Travancore has, I know, cost the Travancorean dearly, for it has been the grave of many fortunes. I mean such fortunes as may be said to have existed in the country. And those who advise the ryot to rush into unknown waters are taking too great a responsibility on themselves. These glowing pictures should therefore be taken with a grain of salt". ("*The Travancore State Manual* 1906".)

These early forebodings are of interest when one bears in mind the thousands of acres of rubber in Travancore owned today by small holders of less than 50 acres.

Despite the many drawbacks and difficulties, however, and despite the lack of encouragement from official sources, the opening of land and planting of *Hevea* rubber continued with unabated energy. 2,567 acres were planted in 1907, 1,914 acres in 1908, 554 acres in 1909 and 1,320 acres in 1910. During these

four years was formed the Orkaden River Rubber Company (a subsidiary to the Travancore Rubber Company) and the Teekoy Rubber Company. The Stagbrook Rubber & Tea Company acquired Eldorado and the Malayalam Rubber & Produce Company Mundakayam, Boyce & Cheruvally Estates. By the end of 1910, six short years after the birth of the industry on a commercial basis, Mundakayam could claim to be the biggest rubber district in South India with 9,652 acres of planted rubber. This acreage represented over half the rubber planted in South India at that time.

In addition to those early pioneers mentioned above, it would be as well to record the names of others who were in part responsible up to this time for the rapid expansion of the Industry in Mundakayam: Messrs. W. A. Asher, G. Atkins, G. H. Danvers-Davy, E. R. Gudgeon, R. E. Haslam, A. Hamond, R. Harley, F. H. Hall, F. A. W. Meumman, H. C. Plowden, M. Smith, A. E. Vernede, A. C. Vincent, J. Wedderspoon and E. Wilson.

The Mundakayam Rubber Planters' Association was formed in 1907. In March of 1910 at the Annual General Meeting for the year ending December 1909, the Chairman, Mr. J. A. Richardson, was able to report that the District had made rapid strides towards the producing stage and that 3,260 acres would be in tapping by the end of that year:

"In the near future Travancore is going to be an important factor in the Rubber world. Our climate, soil and lay of land are particularly well suited to the growth of rubber; but I think our chief advantage is that we are not burdened with any over capitalised

Companies—it may be because we are not in a position to demand the exorbitant prices that have been paid for rubber elsewhere—so that when the price does fall, and we can hardly expect it to keep up to the present rate, we will be able to show very handsome dividends, which will be a reward for the modest profits we were content with in the first instance. The Rubber Industry in Travancore looks promising and is in a very sound position". (*M.R.P.A. Minutes* 1910.)

While the planting of *Hevea* rubber was making such rapid progress in Mundakayam and in South India generally, the prices obtained had undergone many changes. In 1906 as quoted above best grades fetched on the London Market 4 s. a pound which rose in 1907 to 5 s. 9 d. a pound; in 1909 and 1910 prices rushed up in a most remarkable way creating a "boom" of unprecedented magnitude. This culminated at the time of the M.R.P.A. Annual General Meeting with plantation rubber at 12 s. 8 d. a pound. Mr. *Punch* records history with a cartoon on March 16, 1910; "No Income-Tax and a Rubber Boom—What's the matter with Old England?"

Alas! Prices were never to reach these unprecedented heights again, and Mundakayam was yet too young to enjoy them. Nevertheless Mr. J. J. Murphy, as Chairman M.R.P.A. for the year 1910, was able to report that pioneering troubles were fast being left behind, fields of illuc were a thing of the past, and weeding as the chief estate work had at last begun to give place to tapping:

"From experience gained on my own Estate I can assure those of you who are only now commencing to tap that our trees yield excellently, that our rubber is

MUNDAKAYAM IN 1850

(From a Lithograph by Mrs. Henry Baker Jun.)





of good quality and that the outlook for all of us is very bright indeed. Even if rubber drops to 1 s. 6 d. a pound the cheaply opened Estates in this District will pay fine profits".

By the end of 1913, 11,973 acres had been planted with rubber which was not far short of the subscribing acreage in Mundakayam today. In addition some 708 acres of tea had been planted on Yendayar, Peruvanthanam and Kuppakayam. More important still, a further 2,000 acres of rubber had been planted between the years 1910 and 1913 by Indian owners, whose enterprise is deserving of admiration.

Mundakayam itself had not stood still. Progress had followed in the wake of the rubber planter. Mundakayam was no longer a halting place and was fast developing its own entity. By 1906 *The Travancore State Manual* could report that there was a properly bridged and metalled road from Kottayam to the Peermade Ghauts. The Mundakayan Rubber Planters' Association from its inception pressed strongly upon Government the need for good and adequate communications, pointing out that Mundakayam was a town growing in importance and that the roads proposed would open up large tracks of Government and other lands then lying idle. The development of the Mundakayam-Vellanadi-Rani road, the Kanjirapally-Erattupetta road, the Lalam-Poonjar road and the Manikal-Kuppakayam road were the outcome of the Association's effort. The Kutikul-Yendayar road was initially cut by Yendayar Estate and maintained up to the end of 1913 when as all the land on both sides of the road was being cultivated and houses being built, Government were asked to undertake the upkeep and to

build a bridge at Kutikul. Representation to Government concerning maintenance on this road has remained a hardy M.P.A. annual to the present day.

The transport of stores by pack and headload from Kottayam for the increasing European and estate population gave place to transport by bandies and bullock carts when the K. K. Road became fit for wheeled traffic. Thanks to the initiative of Mr. J. A. Richardson, The Motor Transport Syndicate was formed in late 1912 and two lorries were purchased for the transport of heavy stores and personnel. A combined store and garage was located at the 34th Mile. By 1913 the forerunner of the present Motor Transport Company was flourishing. Nearby, Messrs. P. John Zachariah & Company opened a shop at the 35th Mile in 1912; to be followed by Messrs. S. P. Mell & Company of Trivandrum who opened a branch alongside the Mundakayam Travellers Bungalow in the same year to provide "provisions, hardware, crockery, drapery, millinery, gentleman's outfitting, patent medicines and a host of other trade and household requisites including "His Master's Voice" gramaphones and "Humber Cycles". The M.R.P.A. was successful in obtaining liquor licences for both Stores. Messrs. P. V. Chacko and Mathew John opened an office for cashing cheques hitherto undertaken by the Kottayam "Hundi" Merchants.

In 1912 the M.R.P.A. changed its name to the Mundakayam Planters' Association and records a membership of 17 Estates and 32 Europeans including Assistants. Mr. J. A. Richardson had been elected to the Legislative Council in Trivandrum since 1910; while Messrs. J.R. Vincent, A. Hammond and Edwin Vincent were the Association's representatives in succeed-

ing years since 1910 to the Sree Moolam Assembly. This direct approach to the Government proved invaluable in accelerating essential services in the newly created district. The Peermade Magistrate held court regularly at Mundakayam; the transfer of the Civil Courts from Kanjirapally to Meenachil was successfully resisted. The Post Office on representation was enlarged to a sub-office and transferred to a more convenient site at the 35th Mile in 1911 and an Anchel Box added in 1913. The Police Station was strengthened to a Charging Station in 1911 and a Sub-Inspector appointed in 1913. By the end of 1913 the Association's Representative on the Sree Moolam Assembly could report that Government had sanctioned Rs. 28,000 for the construction of a Hospital. A cattle pound had been sanctioned and the sanction of 500 acres of cattle-grazing land near Manikal was under Government consideration.

Fortunately for the early planters labour proved adequate, if not abundant, and labour relations were healthy. Labour was primarily the West Coast Malayalee, with an element of Tamils and later Canarese and Moplahs from the Malabar Coast. Those districts where Tamils predominated had to compete with the requirements of Ceylon and the F.M.S. and the Madras Government was being pressed for legislation to protect emigration. At the outset the M.P.A. felt that sufficient recognition had not been given to the general increase in the cost of living, and long before 1910 had increased the labour rates of pay above other districts. In January 1911 the Chairman of the M.P.A. was able to say:

"Labour has been plentiful, and so long as we pay fair rates and look after our coolies well, we need not worry much about competition from the Straits and

Ceylon; particularly as it now seems certain that it is not necessary to depend on Tamil labour, as there is no difficulty in getting West Coast coolies to do the light work of tapping".

Consequently the U.P.A.S.I. proposal to form a "Labour Commission" in 1913 found no support from the Planters of Mundakayam. Mundakayam was popular with labour; better living accommodation was being built; the wage structure was higher than elsewhere and health was good thanks to the "European Doctor Scheme" initiated by Mundakayam in 1910 and run in conjunction with the C.T.P.A.

By the end of 1913 European Membership of the M.P.A. had risen to 43. It may be of interest to record the names of Members, culled from the records of the Association up to this time:

1911—H. J. Byrne, J. D. Deane, E. E. Eyre, C. Byng Hall, N. B. Hartley, M. M. E. Howson, R. T. Redmayne, E. R. Reid, G. West.

1912—V. R. Bates, R. A. Fraser, C. Henderson, C. M. Hunnybun, J. H. O'Reilly, F. Simmons, N. J. Strachan, E. P. Tapsell, Edwin Vincent.

1913—B. M. Behr, E. S. Conner, Eric Hall, R. Lesher, C. Martin, R. C. Milbank, J. H. B. Sullivan, Robert Tait, R. L. Yeates.

Factories had been built and machinery and power installed. 713,500 lbs. of rubber were harvested for the year 1913. First quality plantation rubber was selling on the London Market at 4 s. 6 d. per pound with the cost of production at 10 d. The yield per acre was averaging 198 lbs. for 1906 planting, with 260 lbs. per acre as the highest recorded yield of any one field.

12,109 lbs. of tea were harvested for the year. Surplus funds of the Association were set aside for the construction of a "Planters Hall", later to be known as the Mundakayam Club, on land made available by the Travancore Rubber Company. The Chairman, Mr. J. R. Vincent addressed the Members attending the Annual General Meeting for the year ending December 1913:

"I should like to make a few remarks on the state of the rubber in Mundakayam which, I think you will all admit, is in a very flourishing condition; and so long as our horizon is not clouded by some as yet unforeseen trouble I am sure it will go on flourishing. We have seen a great change in planting methods and opinions in the last 5 years. We have changed the face of the country a good deal in that time and last but not least I believe have succeeded in putting back into our shareholders' pockets a little of the money they have so adventurously entrusted to us. From the best advisers at Home we now know that for a decade at least we need not fear that old bogey of agriculture, overproduction, and that in consequence except for an incidental rigging of the market we need not expect large fluctuations in prices such as have been seen during the last four years. I think we may congratulate ourselves, that we are getting as much per acre from our rubber, age for age, as our friends in that much vaunted little island, Ceylon, whilst our prices realised are as good as any fetched by any other rubber in the market. If we can keep our rates down to their normal level, which is much lower than that of the Straits or Ceylon, there is no reason why South India Rubber Companies in general and Mundakayam Companies

in particular, should not give higher dividends than those concerns whose capital costs are so high and whose working is so dear, both in Ceylon and the Straits". (*M.P.A. Minutes* 1914.)

The face of the country had indeed been changed in the short space of ten years. Heron's Pool had faded into the limbo of history. The primeval forest of 1904 was now a thriving young Industry looking forward to its future with confidence in the stability of the world and world events. Pioneering troubles were far behind and one more eventful episode in the history of the tropics was at an end. Will some future recorder of subsequent events, of facts and figures in succeeding years, have as full a tale to tell of courage, of energy, of initiative, of forethought and of enterprise in the face of considerable hazards and handicaps? I wonder!

THE SHEVAROYS

By B. G. McHatton

The configuration and climate of the Shevaroy Hills and the several ghats which give access to them, have already many times been described. These hills were known to local District Officers long before the possibilities of the Nilgiris as a sanitarium were appreciated (1819). The first District Officer to attempt systematically to open out the hills was Mr. M. D. Cockburn, who was Collector of Salem from 1820 to 1829. It was he who first introduced coffee cultivation. The site of his experiments was the Grange Estate. He planted apples, pears, loquats and other fruit trees, and erected the first hut on the Shevaroys on the site of the present store-house of the Grange. In 1823, the Civil Surgeon of Salem reported that the Shevaroys were beginning to attract notice as a health resort and in the same year, under the orders of Sir Thomas Munro, then Governor of Madras, a survey of the Shevaroys was begun by Mr. England, an Assistant Surgeon, who reported in 1824 in favour of the construction of a ghat road from Mallapuram. Unfortunately this officer died in May of that year of fever contracted on the hills. His successor passed an unfavourable verdict on the hills as a sanitarium. For some time the popularity of the hills suffered, yet residents from Salem continued to visit the plateau occasionally for a change, and the suitability of the soil for coffee attracted public attention. When Colonel Welsh passed through the District in 1824, Mr. Cockburn and his family were residing on the hills. "These Shevaroy Hills", writes Welsh, "ultimately became the resort of all the gentlemen who

could spare time and money for such a trip, from Trichinopoly, Tanjore, etc., but some years afterwards a sickly season drove the whole survivors away, no doubt to the no small delight of the servants, who were forced to try a new climate on these occasions, as there is nothing the natives disliked so much as cold at all times."

By the time Mr. Brett took charge of the District, the success of coffee cultivation was established, and the number of settlers grew. The earlier residents chose to live on their estates, and the sites selected for their houses command views of magnificent scenery. Unfortunately most of these sites are on a much lower level than Yercaud, and are unfit for residence on account of malaria. Yercaud itself is undoubtedly dry and healthy, but the slopes of the hills surrounding the plateau on which it stands are, for the most part, well within the fever zone.

Yercaud is situated on the southern part of the plateau, at an elevation averaging some 4,500′ above sea level. Yercaud probably owes its existence to its proximity to Salem, for there are higher and more salubrious sites elsewhere on the Shevaroys, where a settlement could be made; but Yercaud was visited first before the rest of the Shevaroys was properly explored, and the erection of a few houses determined the site of the future "town". The first house was built by the Rev. J. M. Lechler, who visited the hills in 1841 in company with Mr. Brett, then Sub-Collector. In 1845 Mr. Brett, who had a penchant for selecting charming sites for the erection of bungalows, built what is now Fair Lawns Hotel. Soon after, the present Grange was built. It was a strong, two-storied build-

ing which, at the time of the Mutiny, was selected as a possible refuge for Europeans in the event of a rising in Salem. The earth underneath the floor of the dining room was excavated, and the space so formed was stocked with six months' supply of provisions; watchmen were posted on the roof, a flag was hoisted on the castellated turret, and three cannon were got ready for use if needed. In the old days of "Brown Bess" the fact that the "Grange" is commanded by the "Castle" troubled no one, but in these days of long range rifle shooting, it would be difficult to hold the "Grange" for a day.

North of Yercaud is a grassy maidan situated on the shores of a picturesque pool commonly called "The Lake" (4,448'). It is from this pool that Yercaud is supposed to derive its name (Eri-Kadu). North of the Lake is a sacred grove, containing two picturesque Malaiyali temples, a little to the West of which is the site of the weekly market. The Lake is fed by a stream which has cut out a well-wooded ravine running from the head of the Old Ghat. The western side of this ravine is bounded by the ridge on which are situated Prospect Point and Lady's Seat, commanding a good view of the plains. In former days a fine carriage-road ran along the slope of this ridge to the Lake. Yercaud itself cannot be called picturesque, but a stroll of a mile or two will reveal some of the grandest scenery in Southern India. Perhaps the finest view can be obtained from the Pagoda Point (4,507'), which commands the mighty ridges of the Tenande-malai and Kalrayans to the East, and the whole of the Salem-Attur Valley which is backed by the massive bulk of the Kolli-malai and Pachai-malai ranges, and relieved by the nearer

ridges of Boda-malai and Jerugu-malai. In the foreground is a splendid cliff, one of the southern buttresses of the Shevaroy Hills mass, and many hundred feet below is the picturesque "bee-hive" village of Kakambadi. Lady's Seat (4,548') Prospect Point (4,759'), and Bear's Hill (4,828'), command the great plain of Tiruchengodu and Omalur Taluks, backed by the mountains of Coimbatore and Mysore plateau. On a clear day the Palnis, Anamallais and Nilgiris are visible. Further afield is Duff's Hill with a fine westward prospect, and the Shevaroyan itself, with its moss-clad temples nestling in an exquisite glen beside a sacred well of limpid water. The best view to the North is obtained from Cauvery Peak. A lovely view of the Vaniyar valley and its sister ravines can be had at the bend of the new Vellala-Kadai road, where it doubles back to Maja-kuttai. The road from Yercaud to Nagalur affords many charming glimpses of the westward hills, and the amphitheatre of hills in which Mangalam is situated is well worth a visit. Yercaud, being a sanitarium, is a favourite resort of missionaries, among them, Catholics, Anglicans, the London Mission, the Leipzig Luthern Mission, and the Danish Mission, all of whom have their chapels and bungalows in the vicinity.

The Anglican Church, Holy Trinity, and the Parsonage, were both built by local subscription. The residents annually elect their own Chaplain, subject to the approval of the Bishop, and maintain him.

The adjoining cemetery contains the graves of Charles Frederick Chamier, Sessions Judge of Salem, who died on April 20, 1869, of Captain Edward Holwell Short (ob. December 7, 1883); and of John Shortt

(ob. April 24, 1889), a distinguished Eurasian, who rose from the position of an Apothecary to be Deputy Surgeon-General of the Madras Army.

In 1866 a survey and demarcation of the Shevaroy villages was ordered by the Board. An area composed mostly of grass-land round each village, and known as the "green" was surveyed and demarcated with it, and included in its boundaries, this being intended for the sole occupation of Malaiyalis, for the protection of whose interest the survey was specially undertaken.

During Mr. M. D. Cockburn's Collectorate (1820-29) lands were granted on the Shevaroys under the Grant Rules to Mr. G. Fischer and others for the cultivation of coffee. In 1831 two Indo-Britons, Messrs. Gay and Hayman, applied for certain lands for coffee cultivation on a twenty-one years' lease. The Board sanctioned the grant at an assessment of Re. 1 per acre. A similar grant was made to a Mr. Taylor in the following year. In 1833 Government directed that all settlers should enjoy land rent-free for the first five years, Re. 1 per acre being levied annually for the remaining period of the lease.

In 1842, when the Shevaroys came under amani, the Board ordered that the assessment of all lands applied for by settlers for coffee cultivation should be fixed at Re. 1 per acre, subject to revision at any future survey ; the latter provision was removed in 1859, when the rate was declared permanent.

In September 1859 freehold rules were promulgated by the Board under which, the land tax on the Shevaroys could be redeemed by payment of a lump sum. In April 1860 Government ordered that all allotments for farming purposes should be sold by

auction. In 1863 special rules were framed by Government for the sale of unassessed waste lands, under which all lands, other than those applied for by Malaiyalis, were sold without any upset price, and title-deeds were given to the successful bidders, subject to an annual assessment of Re. 1 per acre. The survey of the coffee estates, begun sometime before, was completed in 1864, and separate maps were prepared for them. The survey brought to light a considerable increase over the areas formerly entered in their pattas.

A new policy was introduced in 1899, when it was ordered that the assessment of lands sold under the Waste Land Rules on the Shevaroys should be " liable to periodical revision in the same manner as that on ordinary ryotwari land ". The pattas issued under these revised rules are known as "Z" pattas. In view of the precarious state of the coffee industry, the assessment of "Z" patta lands, which in 1906 amounted to just over 250 acres, was not enhanced.

In 1905, to encourage enterprise, it was conceded that the assessment of land newly cultivated with rubber or tree cotton (including *Carcavônica*) would be remitted for three complete years but that this concession would not be applicable to the case of a mixed crop, part of which is in bearing.

Also in 1842, it was notified that as "certain Coffee Planters on the Shevaroy Hills are appropriating and laying claim to lands for the purposes of speculation" the Collector would not "recognise any claim to land beyond what was under cultivation in Fasli 1251", and in 1843 it was made compulsory for the Malaiyalis to be offered the first refusal of any land applied for by planters.

Shortly before Mr. Walton's death (1841), he was joined by the Rev. J. M. Lechler, a distinguished Tamil scholar, who had been associated with the great missionary Rhenius. Mr. Lechler vigorously revived the Mission work in outlying stations, specially in Attur Taluk. Ably helped by his wife, he opened homes in Salem for training the children of converts, and taught them weaving, carpentry, blacksmiths' work, mat-making and other industries. Artizan missionaries from Germany were employed, and, thanks to the efforts of Mr. C. Rahm, who for ten years developed the work with ungrudging effort, the Industrial School prospered.

The London Mission was also the pioneer of industrial education in Salem District. As far back as 1840 the Rev. J. M. Lechler opened a small school in Salem, and admitted six pupils, three of whom were taught carpentry and three tailoring. Later on he brought two artizans from Germany, one of whom, Mr. C. Rahm, mentioned above, after working in the school for ten years, left and settled as a planter on the Shevaroys. The school was well equipped with tools and did good work for some twenty-one years. The crafts taught included carpentry, turning, cabinet making, blacksmith and locksmith work and brick-laying. Unfortunately, on the death of Mr. Lechler in 1861, the whole of the valuable property, and plant, was sold by his successors, who objected to industrial education as tending to secularise Mission work.

What followed was "a series of blunders worse than crime. Two elderly Missionaries of the old regime", writes the Rev. J. P. Ashton, "have seen fit to smash up, in one day, the boarding schools and the industrial school. I could never understand the

reason of this step, unless it was they were much too successful and financially prosperous institutions to be tolerated in a mofussil station. We juniors could only helplessly look on at the destruction".

In 1862, the Rev. G. Mabbs and his wife came to Salem, and had to inherit the blunders of their immediate predecessor. Papers and documents were in a terrible state of confusion, and the Mission is indebted to the careful patience of Mr. Mabbs for reducing the chaos of the Mission records to order. Mr. Mabbs was succeeded by the Rev. W. E. Morris, who had laboured already in Coimbatore, and had a unique mastery over the dialectical vagaries of the Tamil language. His career was prematurely cut short by an attack of sunstroke, and early in 1870 he was relieved by the Rev. Henry Toller, who died of cholera within a few days of his arrival, leaving his young widow to return home in the ship which brought her to India as a bride.

The pioneer of coffee cultivation on the Shevaroys was Mr. G. Fischer, who obtained land for that purpose during Mr. M. D. Cockburn's Collectorate. The new industry met with the sympathy of Government, and land was granted on favourable terms.

When coffee cultivation was first taken up on the Shevaroys, the plants were grown under more or less natural conditions. It was in the seventies that methods of close planting and rigorous handling were imported from Ceylon. Under this system the trees were planted at a distance varying from four to eight feet apart. Coffee pruning comprised three operations, "topping", "handling" and "pruning proper", so-called. "Topping" was usually resorted to when the plants were three years old, the top shoot being cut

at a height of about five feet from the ground. The purpose of topping was to check vertical growth and encourage horizontal growth only, producing "a crown or umbrella of primary branches." By "handling" all undesirable suckers and "gormandisers" were systematically removed, and every effort made to restrain the bush severely on fixed lines of growth supposed to favour fruiting, and the most convenient to the pluckers. "Pruning proper" was carried out after the crop was collected; all shoots that had borne fruits were as a rule removed, and those destined for next year's crop were selected and protected.

A revolution in cultural methods took place in the early years of the century in consequence of the success attending certain innovations made by the late Mr. H. W. Leeming of Scotforth, near Muluvi. "Mr. Leeming", writes Sir George Watt, "was induced some few years ago to believe that a larger plant and more space would give equal, if not better returns, at a much lower cost than the prevalent system of many small plants. He accordingly removed each alternate bush and reduced his estate to 600 plants to the acre. The result was so very promising that he went still further, and reduced it to 300 or 325 plants to the acre. The yield had been greatly increased, the cost of cultivation lessened, the plants rendered better able to throw off disease, and the produce recorded as fetching a higher price than had been the case under former conditions." In short, wider spacing had counteracted the increase in cost of labour and manure. Few planters spent as much as Rs. 100 per acre, and some of the best estates were worked at from Rs. 25 to Rs. 30 per acre, exclusive of picking, curing and supervision. A

yield of from one and a half to two and a half cwt. per acre would have been a fair average estimate; a well-worked estate favourably situated would have produced three and a half to four cwt. or even five cwt.

The Shevaroy Hills are well supplied with roads. From Salem access is easily obtained, either by the new Ghat Road, practicable for carts or motor cars, or the Old Ghat, still used by pedestrians, horsemen, chair-coolies and pack animals. Bridle paths ascend from Kadaiyampatti and from Manjavadi Ghat. A road, suitable for wheeled traffic runs from Yercaud, via Craigmore and Vellalakadai to Cauvery Peak, and another from Yercaud via Hopeville, to Mangalam, the circuit being completed by a road from Mangalam to Cauvery Peak, constructed by Mr. S. M. Hight at his own cost. The new Vaniyar Road, from Yercaud to Manjavadi Ghat, was finished in 1908.

When the Madras-Calicut railway was under construction, it was hoped that Mallapuram would be the centre of Shevaroy Hill traffic, and a railway station of unusually large dimensions was begun. In 1858 a ghat road was constructed by the Forest Department, which it was intended to develop into a regular cart road for the conveyance of railway fuel, timber and bamboos. Its course ran from Mallapuram up the Veppadi Valley, from the head of which it rose by zigzags to Muluvi. The total distance from Mallapuram to Yercaud was 19 miles (Mallapuram to the foot 8 miles, ascent to Muluvi 3 miles and from Muluvi to Yercaud 8 miles). The project was eventually abandoned, the zigzag portion of the track is now thickly overgrown with jungle, and much of the revetment is washed away.

A telegraph station was opened in Yercaud in 1889.

The new Ghat Road was begun in April, 1900. The road was opened for traffic in December, 1902, though the work was not completed till March, 1903. The new road branches off from the road from Salem to the foot of the Old Ghat at the sixth furlong of the fifth mile. For nearly six miles it ascends steadily without a turn. It then begins to zigzag sharply up the face of the great rock mass on which Mundagambadi is situated, and after twenty-two turns it reaches the bund of the Yercaud lake. The total length is 12 miles, 6 furlongs, 180 feet, the ruling gradient one in sixteen. There is one girder bridge of 40 feet span, another of 66 feet. The actual cost was Rs. 371,000. To secure an unfailing supply of water for road repairs in dry weather, there is an elaborate arrangement of pipes, filled partly by gravitation from the Yercaud lake, partly by an aeromotor pump. The construction of feeder roads was undertaken by the Public Works Department. The cost for 31 miles 4 furlongs 600 feet of road was Rs. 88,179.

POLITICAL RELATIONS

By Sir Frederick James

I joined UPASI in 1929 as Political Adviser and Planting Member of the Madras Legislative Council. This was my first introduction to planting problems, and my constituents were patient and understanding. Indeed, when I asked what my precise duties were, nobody seemed to have a very clear idea. It soon became obvious, however, that the Government of India were very much concerned with the problems of tea, rubber and coffee.

There were, in fact, six separate administrations with which UPASI had to deal on these matters —the Governments of Madras, Mysore, Travancore, Cochin and Coorg, together with the Government of India. These were the days when the Indian States, such as Mysore, Cochin and Travancore were largely autonomous in their internal administrations, though they worked under the shadow of the Paramount Power. Coorg was a centrally administered area under the control of the Government of India, though it was sometimes difficult to find which department acknowledged this responsibility!

Then, broadly speaking, production, land, and labour relations were the concern of the Provinces, and export control and taxation the concern of the Government of India. The Provinces were jealous of their rights and were more independent of the centre than the States of the Union are to-day under a system of party government. The Indian States were particularly sensitive of their internal sovereignty, but on many planting questions their relations were closer with the

Government of India than with the neighbouring Provinces.

It was not surprising that after a year or so, it was felt to be inappropriate for the UPASI adviser to remain in Madras as a member of the provincial legislature, and therefore, partly for this reason, and partly as a result of the broadening of the organisation for the representation of British commercial and planting interests throughout India, I became a member of the Indian Legislative Assembly in 1932.

I would here like to pay a sincere tribute to the members of the planting community who occupied not only the Planting Member's seat in the Madras Legislature, but also seats in the legislatures of the Southern Indian States and Coorg. I had reason to learn how greatly their contributions were valued by the administrations concerned, and by their fellow members in their respective legislatures. This work often meant being away from their own plantations for days and sometimes weeks, serving on committees and sitting through discussions and debates, which were not always exhilarating or interesting. The planting community owes a great debt of gratitude to them for the ability and devotion which they applied to the representation of the interests of UPASI.

From 1932 until 1945, I continued to represent the European community in Madras in the Central Legislative Assembly, and to advise UPASI in its relations with the Government of India and the other administrations in the South.

It was a fascinating assignment. The Indian States of Travancore, Cochin and Mysore had strong administrations, wise and capable rulers and outstanding

Dewans. Sir C. P. Ramaswamy Aiyar, Sir Shanmukham Chetty, and Sir Mirza Ismail were giants in those days. They became personal friends of mine and were of great assistance in dealing with legislative and administrative matters affecting the plantation products of the South.

Soon after my arrival in the Central Legislative Assembly in 1932, the question of an international agreement between India, Ceylon and the then Dutch East Indies, on the production and export of tea came to the fore. The scheme was based upon an agreement between the producers' organisations in the various countries, which had to be implemented by appropriate legislation. The general approval of the Indian tea producers was obtained through the I.T.A. and UPASI, and in the autumn of 1933, after incessant conferences between the tea interests and the Government of India, the Indian Tea Control Bill was introduced and passed. It provided for the control of the export of tea from India and the extension of the cultivation of tea in British India. For this, not only had the approval of the various administrations in the Provinces and Indian States concerned to be obtained, but concurrent legislation had to be passed by the States of Travancore, Cochin and Mysore, setting up the necessary machinery.

This was the beginning of a series of legislative enactments governing the tea industry through the control of exports, production and marketing which, in the following years, found a place on the Statute Book. The last one with which I had some connection was the Indian Tea Control Act of 1938.

The interests of the producers of South India represented in UPASI, and of North India represented by the Indian Tea Association, were not always identical.

Conditions and, in some cases, outlook differed, thus affecting the attitude of the respective organisations to these difficult and disturbing problems.

Moreover, in the South, the Indian States had their own individual views and were most reluctant to accept direction or even pressure from the Government of India.

It was one of my duties to keep in close touch with the administrations of these States by visits and correspondence. My files could testify to the lively interest shown in these matters by distinguished Dewans who were not always prepared to accept the views of the Government of India, sometimes communicated to them by a minor official of the department concerned.

I would like to record that in all these negotiations, the representatives of the Indian Tea Association were most helpful and understanding. They held the majority interest in the country, but never once, so far as my recollection goes, did they disregard the views of the South or fail to reach ultimate agreement by negotiation, as if between equals. It was not always easy to convince my constituents in the South that the Northern tea interests were in fact fair to them, but generally speaking this was certainly the case.

The two other planting products—coffee and rubber —concerned the South alone. Owing to the extreme depression in rubber prices in the years 1931-33, representatives of the various rubber producing countries came to the conclusion that the industry could only be saved by international agreement as to production and export, to be implemented by legislation. I remember returning hurriedly to India from the United States in the autumn of 1934 in order to be present for the September session of the Indian Legislative Assembly

in Simla at which the Bill to implement this agreement was introduced and passed. In those days, Burma was still a province of India. Frequent conferences were therefore held with representatives of the rubber producers in that delightful country, on the terms and provisions of the Bill.

Concurrent legislation in the Indian States concerned was again involved and, as Cochin and Travancore had the majority of the acreage within their territories, their views carried special weight. For example, the representation of the Indian States on the Licensing Authority, set up under statute, was the subject of prolonged negotiations of a delicate and persistent character.

Later on, of course, with the impact of war and the need for the increase in the production of raw rubber under an Order of 1942, the Indian Rubber Production Board was established for the control of planting and replanting, the acquisition, sale, transit and distribution of raw rubber and the fixing of prices for various grades. On this Board, the Central and Indian State Governments were represented, together with UPASI and other producers' organisations and, an innovation, representation was also granted to the Rubber Manufacturers' Association. At the end of the war, this Order was replaced by legislation in 1947, when the Rubber Production and Marketing Act was passed. The purchase scheme was dropped and a new Indian Rubber Board was set up to replace the Indian Rubber Production Board, provision being made for the control of the rubber industry through this statutory body by the control of production and marketing, and the regulation of exports and imports.

The third planting product, coffee, underwent perhaps the most spectacular change during this period. The question of propaganda for the sale of coffee was first discussed by UPASI in 1931-2, and at the Annual General Meeting in 1932 the following resolution was passed:—

"That UPASI do get in touch with the Coffee Growers' Association and all local Governments interested in the production of coffee with a view to preparing and forwarding a memorandum to the Government of India requesting them to form and to control a coffee cess for the purpose of advertising Indian Empire coffee in India and abroad."

I was instructed to take this up with the Government of India, who advised me that the resolution should first be considered by the Imperial Council of Agricultural Research, and should also have the support of at least 75% of the planted area in coffee. If these two bodies or groups were in favour of the scheme, legislation would be undertaken.

Fortunately for the coffee growers, the I.C.A.R. was then under the wise and helpful guidance of Mr. Burt (later Sir Bryce Burt), who not only supported the proposal in principle, but suggested that the Indian Cotton Cess Act of 1923 provided a suitable basis for legislation in regard to coffee. Consultations were held with the coffee growers in the South through the District Planting Associations of UPASI, and also with the Governments of Madras, the South Indian States and Coorg.

Then at the Annual General Meeting of UPASI in 1934, a resolution was passed requesting the Government of India to introduce legislation on these lines,

which would establish a Coffee Cess Committee for India for the administration of a fund created by a cess on coffee exports. This fund would be used for the purpose of the improvement and development of the coffee growing industry and for sales propaganda. It would be administered by a Committee, which would consist of representatives of the coffee producers, the Governments of Mysore, Coorg, Madras, Travancore, and Cochin, as well as the Government of India, the shippers and the curers, provided that the producers were in the majority. There was a series of conferences with the representatives of the Indian States, and I remember Sir Mirza Ismail attending one of these on behalf of Mysore.

Ultimately the Bill was prepared with the help of one of the best brains in the Government of India, introduced and passed in the Autumn Session of the Indian legislature in 1935.

On the whole, the Indian Coffee Cess Committee worked well, but with the outbreak of war and the loss of the overseas markets, coffee prices slumped and there was a considerable surplus in the country. It was therefore decided to adopt the rather heroic measure of setting up a co-operative organisation based upon the pooling of all coffee production, controlled sales, the sharing of dividends and the fixation of prices. Mr. Ivor Bull was one of the creators and pioneers of this scheme, and much praise is also due to some of the principal officers of the Government of India and to the Dewan of Mysore for their ready assistance in preparing and piloting the necessary legislation in almost record time. One of my most vivid recollections is several late sessions with the then Secretary of the Commerce De-

partment of the Government of India, when it was decided to promulgate an Ordinance under some war emergency statute. The advantage of this was that once it had received the Governor-General's assent, it became law, without submission to the legislature. It was officially known as Ordinance No. XIII of 1940.

This measure, together with the increased internal consumption of coffee, due in part to the wide extension of Indian Coffee Houses throughout India, helped to save the industry and to enable it to put its own house in order. In the course of time, defects in this scheme were revealed, and in 1942 the Indian Coffee Market Expansion Act was passed, as a result of conferences with the Government of India attended by representatives of the producers' organisations and of the administrations concerned. This gave legislative effect to the organisation set up in 1940, and established, as a permanent feature of the economic life of India, a representative Indian Coffee Board, with wide powers delegated to it.

Such briefly, and mainly from memory, is the story of the development of the Government of India's relationships during the past 20 years with the great planting industries of India. It will be noted that up to the time of the war, legislation was based upon three main principles :

(*a*) The prior consent of the producers. Indeed, the Government of India were reluctant to undertake legislation until they were satisfied that about 70 to 75% of the interests concerned (and by that was generally meant the producers or the growers) wished to have such legislation.

(*b*) That subject to the sanction of statute the in-

dustries should be mainly self-governing and that any organisation set up by legislation to carry out its purposes should be representative of all the interests concerned, including the Governments, the producers, the merchants, and the shippers the growers or producers being, as far as possible, in the majority.

(*c*) That the Government should reserve for itself certain powers to fix prices, control exports, make appointments, promulgate rules, etc., but that in practice these powers should usually only be exercised on the advice or with the consent of the interests concerned, as expressed through their statutory organisation.

These principles were sound. They did ensure that the interests of the growers would predominate while those of the consumers would be protected; that the views of the minority would not be overruled by the views of the majority, while no minority could permanently hold up or thwart a majority; that all the Governments concerned, who were responsible through their legislatures for implementing the terms of the international or national agreements which were being embodied in statutes, would be adequately represented and armed with power to safeguard their interests. In other words, it was legislation with the consent and on the advice of the planting industries.

Since Independence conditions have changed. The Indian States have undergone a transformation in administration through the introduction of responsible government and democratic elections; Travancore and Cochin have been merged into one State; there are now ministers in Coorg. The power of the Government of India, on the other hand, has greatly increased, partly because of economic circumstances and partly because

of the results of the general elections, which placed the Congress Party in power, not only at the Centre but also in most of the States of the Union.

While the Government of India has become more powerful in relation to the States of the Union, its policy, particularly in industrial matters, has undergone a significant change. In the days before Independence, apart from the emergency period of the war when wide powers were taken and used as needs arose, the Government of India were generally reluctant to assume any direct or indirect responsibility in the industrial field, whether by nationalisation or by legislative or administrative control. Today, the Government of India have no such inhibitions. On the contrary, there is a general bias against industry from the top to the bottom, which is noticeable in most departments. This is demonstrated by the attitude not only of some of the Union ministers, but also of some of the able and powerful civil servants in the secretariat. In fact, with changing and, in some cases, inexperienced ministers at the Centre, India seems to be passing through a phase in which the bureaucracy is assuming large powers of managerial responsibility over an ever-widening field of industry and commerce. I do not wish to express any view as to whether this development is justified or not. I merely record an impression gained from fairly close and direct observation during the past few years. The nett result is a general increase in the Government's control over industry in practically every direction.

This tendency is further illustrated in the latest legislation of the Government of India providing for the control of the tea, coffee and rubber industries. The three principles mentioned above as guiding this type of

legislation have largely been abandoned. The prior consent of the producers is not now sought. They are to be controlled whether they like it or not. Consent gives way to direction. The system of representation in the various statutory bodies set up gives way to nomination, so that they become the acknowledged agents of Government policy. The officers of these Boards and their policies are to be increasingly the creations of the Government of India, which in practice means the bureaucracy. This is not the place to express an opinion on whether this development is right or wrong. What is important is to note that it is taking place. The logical result of this, if it continues unchecked, is greatly to extend the control of industries by Government. In under-developed countries, this is comparatively easy and rapid. Private enterprise represents a small proportion of the country's economy, and so is not in a sufficiently strong or independent position to offer much resistance. Even in the United Kingdom, which is a highly industrialised country, private enterprise has not been able to withstand the increasing control over all aspects of industrial life which a rigid planned economy requires.

The cynical view of these developments, which are sometimes more obvious to the onlooker than to those who are immersed in the day to day activities of business and commerce, was well expressed by Dr. Johnson in the Preface to his *Dictionary of the English Language* :—

> " If the changes that we fear be thus irresistible, what remains but to acquiesce with silence, as in the other insurmountable distresses of humanity ? It remains that we

retard what we cannot repel, that we palliate what we cannot cure."

UPASI however have always taken the constructive, rather than the purely cynical view, though this is sometimes called "co-operating with the inevitable".

It is however clear that the centre of gravity in matters affecting the plantation industries in South India is as much concentrated in Delhi as it was during the years of which I have been writing; it is there that policies are framed and executed, and there that influence must be exercised if the views of UPASI and its friends are to carry any weight. This, I am sure, is well understood by those who are now responsible for its leadership.

The UPASI has been through many difficult times in the past. It has had to reorganise itself and reshape its policies and attitudes. I was delighted to learn on my recent lightning visit to "Glenview" that the Association is stronger than ever, and as united. This is good news, for it will need both its strength and its unity in the dynamic times through which India is now passing. And so, every good wish to the Association as it enters upon a new era.

THE ANAMALLAIS

By M. Clark

Comparatively speaking, the Anamallais is one of the younger planting districts of South India, for although these hills were visited in 1851 by Capt. Michael of the Forest Department, and again in 1858 by Dr. Cleghorn, Conservator of Forests, and Dr. Macpherson, Inspector-General of Hospitals, their exploration was primarily in the higher ranges, where Dr. Macpherson hoped to find a site suitable for a sanatorium and rest centre. Also although Dr. Cleghorn in his report wrote of "traversing a large tract of country suitable for coffee culture", there is no record of planters showing any practical interest in this area until 1864, when Mr. R. J. Lowry of the Carnatic Coffee Company applied for land on the eastern slopes of the Anamallais. Subsequently a block of land, which Government at that time termed 'waste', was sold to Mr. Lowry, and another to the Carnatic Coffee Company. Thus started Waterfall and Waverley Estates.

After this date there seem to have been numerous and insistent requests for land on the western slopes where lay, according to a Forest Department report, "some very fine plateaus of superb shola forest, admirably adapted for the cultivation of coffee", but it was not until 1876 that the Board of Revenue acceded to these requests, and it was 1897 before there came to these western slopes the first of the planters who were to prove themselves the real pioneers of the Anamallais. Among them two names stand out—those of Mr. G. A. Marsh (better known as "Carver" Marsh, and regarded by many as the Father of the Anamallais)

and Mr. C. R. T. Congreve, whose active interest in the affairs of the district was to continue unabated until the time of his retiral in 1945.

Mr. Loam, Executive Engineer, Public Works Department was another outstanding personality in the early history, because of his excellent work in surveying not only the Ghat road, but a circular road within the district, as well as many cart roads and bridle paths still in daily use. With Mr. Loam surveying, and "Carver" Marsh in charge of construction, the Ghat road into the district was completed in 1903, and although the P. W. D., and later the Highways Department, have gradually widened this and made it into the splendid road it now is, many of the original revetments are still standing, and the trace remains practically unaltered.

In spite of shortage—originally non-existence—of labour, difficulty of transport, heavy rains, millions of leeches, and the thousand natural causes that the planter is heir to, 50 acres were planted up in that first monsoon, and by 1900 a total of 2,543 acres was under cultivation, principally in coffee, but with a small acreage in tea and cardamoms. The planters who carried out this, and subsequent, opening-up are too numerous to mention individually, but one must remember that the economic success of the whole venture depended largely on the foresight, enterprise and sheer hard work of these men.

It was at this time that Government on the advice of the Conservator of Forests, decided not to lease out any more land for planting as, considered from a revenue point of view, it was preferable to keep the hills under forest. It is interesting to note that the then

Conservator of Forests, in a letter to Government, doubted if coffee would ever be a permanent crop and forecast that "once the humus was washed off the top soil, the land would be handed back to Government as washed-out rocky hillside." That he was a poor prophet is proved by the condition of the coffee trees that still flourish in the Anamallais, fifty years after this dreary prognostication.

During the first few years of the Twentieth Century, opening continued of the land already granted, coffee, cardamoms, tea, cinchona and some rubber being planted. Rubber did not prove to be a successful crop in the Anamallais and was later abandoned, while cinchona growing is now almost entirely confined to Government Cinchona Plantations.

It looked at this time as though the Anamallais would never be anything but a small isolated district. However, in 1911 Government again made land available for planting, and then began the real development of the district. Many new estates were opened, and by 1916 there were 13,317 acres under cultivation on twenty-one estates. Expansion continued until today the total acreage is 36,937 on thirty-eight estates, making the Anamallais the largest planting district in South India. The above figures exclude Government Cinchona Plantations, whose cultivation extends to about 3,130 acres.

Needless to say, many difficulties had to be overcome, and many obstacles surmounted before the present acreage was planted.

A sore trial to planters and labour in the early days was malaria. As opening increased the incidence of malaria also increased, and it was only after several

years of intensive malaria survey, and the dissecting of many thousands of mosquitoes, that the proved carrier, *Anopheles fluviatilis*, was isolated, a mosquito which bred under the conditions created when, through felling, rivers and streams were cleared of their natural shade. Once the culprit was identified, anti-larval measures were taken and now we may say that the district is free of malaria. Credit for this happy state of affairs must be given to Dr. J. E. Measham who opened a Research Centre in the Anamallais on behalf of the Ross Institute, and who conducted, with painstaking and scientific thoroughness, this successful survey.

In the early 1920s, with the increasing output of tea, and an increasing labour force to feed, transport to and from the district became a major problem. The solution was found in the formation of the Anamallais Ropeway Company, which constructed a ropeway from within the district to Vannanthorai, at the foot of the hills. With this ropeway, and a fleet of lorries, the Anamallais Ropeway Co., took over transport between estates and the rail-head at Pollachi. Since its inception in 1927, the Anamallais Ropeway Company has proved an unqualified success, and at the present time transports 32,000 tons of goods annually.

The bringing of electricity into the District from Pykara Hydro-Electric Plant in 1933 was another significant development. Prior to this, most factories had power plants of sorts, but when Sir Henry Howard, the Chief Electrical Engineer, to the Government of Madras persuaded a few factories to employ Pykara power, he not only ensured the immediate success of his power scheme, but introduced a source of power which has

added enormously to the amenities as well as the economic development of the district.

As early as 1915 negotiations were started with the Dewan of Cochin, with a view to opening a road to the West, or to extending into the district the then existing tramway which was transporting timber from Parambikulam, a station in the foot-hills, to the West Coast. A first survey was made at that time, but there were to be several subsequent surveys, and many interviews with both Cochin and Travancore Governments, and much ink was to be spilled in over thirty years of intermittent correspondence, before a road was eventually opened in 1948 between Malakiparai Estate and Chalakudi. Traffic on this alternative outlet increases every year.

In the effort to improve the type of cattle on estates the Anamallai Hills Cattle Society was formed in 1932. Scindhi stud bulls were imported into the district and an Annual Cattle Show was held, with the result that now there are some fine herds of Scindhi type cattle on estates. Unfortunately overgrazing of available land is tending to have an adverse effect, and is nullifying the excellent work done by the original enthusiasts, Messrs. H. Gerry, H. W. Hutton and J. L. H. Williams.

During these years of expansion and progress the common interests of all concerned in planting in the Anamallais have been safeguarded by an organization formed in 1903. In that year at a meeting convened by Mr. G. L. Duncan, the Anamallai Planters' Association came into being, with Mr. O. A. Bannatine as first Chairman, and Mr. G. A. Marsh as first Honorary Secretary. From that day on the Association has consistently proved to be a live body keenly interested

in all planting problems in the district. In recent years its value and importance have increased as the impact of legislation on the planting industry has made it more than ever necessary that concerted action be taken on matters which concern the local planting community, and that problems of industry-wide importance be referred to the parent body, U.P.A.S.I.

From the A.P.A. have come several Presidents of U.P.A.S.I. namely, Mr. C. R. T. Congreve (who occupied the Chair on three occasions), Mr. A. C. Cotton and Mr. A. W. F. Mills, while representatives of the Association have served on the various Section Committees and the Labour Department Control Committee. Also, in the days of the old Madras Legislative Assembly, Mr. Congreve, Mr. Reade and Mr. Gerry went to Madras as Planting Representatives.

Incidentally several other U.P.A.S.I. Presidents, Messrs. C. H. Brock, R. Fowke, J. S. B. Wallace and R. Walker, although they did not go to U.P.A.S.I. directly from the A.P.A., had planting experience in the district.

But merely to describe the economic development would be to give quite a wrong impression of the Anamallais. The pioneers, in their early struggle for a footing on these mountainous forests, and their successors striving to carry on the good work and to build up a prosperous industry, still found time for the lighter side of life. In the early days there were several small clubs throughout the district, but in 1927 the present Anamallai Club was opened at Valparai. With its football and cricket ground, a not uninteresting nine-hole golf course, several tennis courts, billiard tables, library, etc., it has proved a very popular centre.

In compiling these notes, it was to the late Mr. C. R. T. Congreve's book, "*The Anamallais*", that the writer turned for information about the early days, and no better authority could anyone consult than the man who had been so closely identified with the district for almost fifty years. Ralph Congreve died last year, but he and his pioneer colleagues will long be remembered in the Anamallais with affection and regard, and this wide expanse of cultivation, increasing as it is in size and prosperity, will be a permanent memorial to all who took part in its development.

"*Si monumentum requiris, circumspice*"

PEERMADE AND VANDIPERIYAR

By W. A. J. Milner

In 1906 the *State Manual of Travancore* was published in Trivandrum and it is chiefly from this publication that the early history of Peermade and Vandiperiyar districts is taken. From this we learn that about 1864 tea was tried as an experimental measure in the Government Gardens at Peermade along with coffee and cinchona.

The first coffee clearing was opened by Mr. J. D. Monro on Hope Estate (now part of Stagbrook) in 1862, followed immediately by General Stevenson on Woodlands, Robert Baker on Stagbrook and F. G. Richardson on Twyford. "F. G." was no relation to J. A. Richardson, who was later to play a big part in the District's development.

The State Manual informs us that the Peermade Hills originally belonged to the Punjar Raja from whom the Travancore Government took over and the opening up of the district then progressed rapidly. There had been a time when "starting from Kottayam on his horse to ride to Peermade there were only six places on the long and weary track of forty-five miles where a planter could obtain fire to light his cheroot." In 1906 however along the whole length of the road there were houses and gardens and a thriving population, many of whom would readily admit the fact that the origin of their prosperity was Peermade, or in other words the planters.

In 1866 the proprietor of Twyford Estate sold his share and migrated to the Periyar Valley (Vandiperiyar) where he opened up Chathee Kanam, Chenkara and Paykanam and for about nine years

coffee crops of 10 to 15 cwt. per acre were obtained. In 1875, however, leaf disease appeared and spread rapidly (as was the case in Ceylon), so that the proprietors turned their thoughts towards tea. Mr. J. M. Parker of Penshurst opened a clearing of 25 acres. The actual date of opening is not given by the *State Manual* unfortunately. Mr. C. J. Maltby at Mount and F. G. Richardson at the Ghats (wherever that was) put down a couple of maunds of seed. In 1906 there was about 8,000 acres of tea but only 500 acres of Coffee. Messrs. Parker and G. L. Acworth introduced Assam jat seed, the latter planting the whole of Arnakal with Assam indigenous. The first clearings in Peermade had been presumably grown from China or China-hybrid seed. Cinchona was also cultivated. The district acreage under tea in 1952 of Estates belonging to the C.T.P.A. was 24,765·21 and the crop amounted to 21,395,880 lbs., equivalent to 863·95 lbs. per acre. There are now many fine properties and the ownership has mostly passed from private proprietors to that of Companies.

Cheenthalaar Group (Peermade Tea Company) was opened in 1911 by the brothers T. C. and W. E. Forbes and was later developed by the brothers J. S. and J. M. Wilkie. 1,172 lbs. per acre was obtained in 1952. The Travancore Tea Estates has magnificent properties, the best yielders being Thengakal, Tungamullay (opened in 1909), Munjamullay, Pasumullay (opened in 1911), Nellikai and Granby. In the Malayalam Plantations Ltd., the estates include some very good yielders such as Dymock and Arniekudy and Moongalaar. Facts of interest regarding the previous ownership have been ascertained and are given below.

The original title deed for Placaad Estate was issued in October 1868 to Donald Ross for coffee cultivation. In 1894, 364 acres, under coffee, were assigned to the Rev. J. Pages, S. J., procurator of St. Joseph's College, Trichinopoly. In 1874 a title deed, in favour of Adolphus Spitteler of Liestal, Switzerland, Merchant, Cochin for 477·82 acres was issued ; a deed dated 4-1-95 showed that the executors of James Darragh conveyed the property to the Rev. Joseph Pages but in 1912 the Rev. Father Sauthier, then procurator of St. Joseph's College, Trichinopoly, conveyed the Estate to Messrs. Harrisons & Crosfield., Ltd., and in August 1913 they conveyed the property to Wallardie Tea Estates Co. In *1098* (1922) Wallardie Tea Estates, in liquidation, transferred Chenkara Estate to Malayalam Plantations. Dymock and Arniekudy were planted about 1912 and Pattumallay in 1916. On the Peermade side of the district Kotamallai and Vagamon Estates were opened in 1927 and 1926 and are now valuable properties.

The year 1924 was memorable for the heaviest South West Monsoon rainfall on record when estates on the western edge of the hills had 350 inches (nearly half of it in July) with the result that the ghat road to Mundakayam was severely damaged by landslides. One and a half miles of the road disappeared completely along with two bridges, at least thirty P. W. D. coolies were buried and the transport of food supplies was carried out with the greatest difficulty until September, when a new portion of road, with three hairpin bends, was cut below the Peermade Rest House. The Kumili ghat was also breached in many places and the Periyar Dam only escaped by a

miracle. Had the Dam walls given way, the consequences would have been very serious indeed. It was mainly due to the great vigilance displayed by the Dam Superintendent, Mr. Johnson, that a great catastrophe was averted.

There are two excellent Clubs at Peermade and Vandiperiyar. Last but not least must be mentioned the history of the Central Travancore Planters' Association. The C.T.P.A. Journal, published in June 1929, states that it was definitely established that this Association was founded in 1874 and that the U.P.A.S.I. was formed in 1894, our authority for this being the late Mr. G. L. Acworth, who was the first C.T.P.A. representative at Bangalore. Further information as regards past Chairmen and Honorary Secretaries of the Association was supplied by Mr. H. Waddington in a letter to the "*Planters' Chronicle*" dated 20th July 1928. Mr. Waddington had met, while on home leave, Mr. A. E. Veale who was Honorary Secretary, C.T.P.A., in 1897, 1899 and 1900 who confirmed the opinion that the Peermade Planters' Association (as it was first called) was established as long ago as 1874.

Of the past Chairmen of the Association it is interesting to note that Mr. G. L. Acworth became planting member of Madras Legislative Council from 1900-1904 and J. A. Richardson from 1919-1922. The latter was also for some time Planting Member of the Travancore Legislative Council.

THE NILGIRI-WYNAAD

By J. H. Wilkes

Towards the end of the eighteenth century history shows that Malabar (including the Wynaad) was transferred to the East India Company, and was placed under the Government of Bombay, following the ending of the Second Mysore War in 1792. This territory had long been under the Government of the Kottayam Rajas, and one of the first acts of the Government of Bombay was to restore Kerala Rama Varma, the most celebrated member of the family, who subsequently became notorious as the Pytchey rebel. Kerala Varma persistently refused to come to any arrangement over the Revenue settlement, and in 1795 got into trouble for impaling certain Mappillas alive. An attempt to capture him resulted in his fleeing to the Wynaad, whence he returned after the head of the family, the Kurumbranad Raja, had given a bond for his good behaviour. He soon, however, began intriguing with Tippu's officers and preventing the collection of the pepper revenue, with the result that at the end of 1796 the Government issued a proclamation against him. Fighting commenced in 1797, in which at first Kerala Varma had much the best of it and made full use of his opportunities. On the 1st June 1800, the Wynaad was placed under the Government of Madras, and the District, with Canara and Mysore, was placed under the military control of Colonel Arthur Wellesley, afterwards Duke of Wellington. By May 1801 every post, both above and below the ghats, was held by British troops, and Kerala Varma became a fugitive in the jungles. There he kept up a guerilla warfare, and became so bold that he even threatened the

country around Masinigudi. He was at length killed, resisting to the last, in November 1805.

By 1843, the Nilgiris was transferred to Coimbatore, leaving to Malabar all the land west of the Pykara river and the Kundahs, stretching across the giant step below the Nilgiri plateau as far as the final descent to the Malabar plains. This is the Wynaad, at that time an expanse of dense undulating jungle, with the unenviable reputation of reeking with malaria. The only prominent landmark is the Marpanmadi hill with its twin peaks of Rockwood and Needlerock, which crosses the south-east Wynaad from north to south, and provides the main water parting. After the death of Kerala Varma the Wynaad relapsed into its wonted state of isolation until 1845, when the first opening in coffee was carried out by Mr. James Ouchterlony. In 1873 the Ouchterlony Valley, and in 1877 the South-East Wynaad were added to the Nilgiris District, and since that date have formed the Nilgiri-Wynaad as it is known today.

The Ouchterlony Valley lies in a deep recess under the high western wall of the Nilgiri plateau, and comprises nearly forty square miles. Its boundary on the east is practically the high escarpment of the plateau, but on the south and north it is geographically a continuation of the Malabar and Nilgiri-Wynaad Districts, and its boundaries on those sides were at one time the cause of dispute. The Tirumalpad of Nilambur claimed that rights had been transferred to him by the family of the Nambalakod Valunnavar, a descendant of the Kurumbranad Raja, who if not actually half-witted as was alleged, was so unfitted for his position that he fell into great financial straits. This land included the Ouchterlony Valley and also the land on the plateau as far

east as the Pykara river. Government were at that time considering opening their existing cinchona plantation at Naduvattam, and for this and other reasons they declined to accept the Tirumalpad's contention. Mr. Herbert Richardson, Deputy Collector of the Wynaad, held an enquiry in 1863 and laid down a boundary between Nambalakod, Malabar, the plateau and the Ouchterlony Valley, which came to be known as Richardson's line. Government were at first disposed to disallow the Tirumalpad's claim to ownership rights in the Ouchterlony Valley, respecting, none the less, any titles obtained *bonafide* from him, in ignorance of the rights of the case, by planters. But eventually, after some years' discussion, they decided in 1878 to abandon all claim to allot leases in the Valley, and in 1888 they admitted the Tirumalpad's ownership rights there, Richardson's line being confirmed as the boundary.

The Valley is named after Mr. James Ouchterlony, a brother of the Colonel John Ouchterlony R. E. whose report on his survey of the Nilgiris District was published in 1847. James Ouchterlony was at one time a Judge of the Principal Sadi Amin's court established at Ootacamund in 1855, and the story goes that the possibilities of the valley were pointed out to him in 1845 by his brother, who had been greatly struck by a sight of it which he had obtained from the top of Gudalurmallai at its north-western corner. The whole of it was then an unbroken sheet of forest, and its sheltered position, elevation, rainfall, rich soil and numerous streams have resulted in its fully realising the expectations formed of it, the coffee grown there being considered one of the best marks amongst East Indian coffees.

On the 18th December 1845 James Ouchterlony obtained from the Nilambur Tirumalpad a lease of the eastern half of the valley for the sum of Rs. 1,500 down and a rental of Rs. 20, and the first coffee was planted in what is now the Lauriston Estate, in a field which is still in bearing. A planter from Jamaica named Wright supplied the technical knowledge, and Ouchterlony also obtained an experienced partner in Mr. A. C. Campbell, popularly known as "Coffee Campbell", who had been a large scale indigo planter and well known pig-sticker in Bengal. On the 19th January 1857 Ouchterlony obtained a second lease to the west of the first on payment of an annual rental of Rs. 2,000. This latter deed however expressly excluded 600 cawnies of ill-defined land granted to Captain T. H. Godfrey of the Bombay Army, first by two Chettis on payment of Rs. 600 and subsequently by the Tirumalpad, who asserted a superior title to it, on payment of a rental of Rs. 15. This grant soon occasioned disputes, and when Ouchterlony discovered that Captain Godfrey had trespassed on part of the land included in his first lease, he entered on a long course of opposition to, and litigation with his adversary in the Civil, Criminal and Revenue courts. This was still unfinished at the time of his death on the last day of the year 1875. In 1877 a compromise was then effected between his executors and trustees and Captain Godfrey, which recognized the latter as the lessee of the 600 cawnies, which had already been parcelled out into eight estates, and also of 3,000 acres in the north-west corner of the valley, out of which four more properties were afterwards made. The whole of these properties were eventually disposed of to third parties.

In 1862 James Vans Agnew purchased 1,212 acres

of land from James Ouchterlony, and shortly afterwards sold it to his brother John Vans Agnew, a Madras merchant, who named it Glenvans, and turned a portion of it into a coffee estate, the major part remaining as magnificent primeval forest until many years later. The estate was managed by Thomas Murray from 1863 until 1900, when he died and was buried in the cemetery in the Valley. Between 1864 and 1887 the older coffee fields were planted, comprising 410 acres.

Meanwhile the remainder of the Valley had flourished greatly. The preliminary difficulties were immense, for though it is clear that in some remote past the Valley had been inhabited (the stone bull now in the temple near Kelly Estate and another broken one were found in its jungles, and when the foundations of the bungalow on Helen Estate were being dug, clay images of goats etc. were disinterred), yet when James Ouchterlony first came to the valley it was uninhabited. There was no resident population within any accessible distance, no articles of food, no roads, no police and no law. The labour was imported from Mysore, and so was the grain to support it. A depot for the latter was built at Gundulpet in Mysore and a huge store for it was constructed in the Valley itself, wither it was brought painfully by Lumbadis, on pack-bullocks, along the rough track which was then the only route between Gudalur and Mysore, and which was infested by Kurumba dacoits and wild elephants. Equal difficulty occurred in getting the crop, when it was picked, down to the coast. Elephants and camels had on one occasion to be requisitioned.

The planters in those days, including about 20 Europeans, had, or made, ample leisure for shooting

and other relaxations. Elephants and other big game were plentiful. Elephants still come up the valley of the Pandy river in small numbers, but with the opening up of Seaforth Estate in the lower part of the Valley, the only path from the Malabar jungles open to bison and spotted deer has been cut off, and they are now rarely seen. Once a year the planters used to spend a week at the Tin Bungalow, known as such from the materials with which it was built, and in sheds near at hand, where they held a series of gymkhanas. Traces of the racecourse are still visible.

After James Ouchterlony's death, however, the property fell on evil days. The trustees for it were his two sons, James William and Gordon Alexander, and Mr. H. Wapshare, his son-in-law. The two former fell out and went to law, and money which might have been spent on the maintenance and development of the estates went in legal costs. Mr. Wapshare, who was managing trustee, resigned ; the High Court appointed an Official Receiver, who drew a large salary, had a bungalow built for his special accommodation, and only visited the Valley two or three times a year. Things went from bad to worse until 1890, when Mr. Wapshare was appointed manager again by the High Court. The two Ouchterlony brothers had died meanwhile, and in 1900 Mr. H. Wapshare died and his son Mr. J. H. Wapshare was appointed managing trustee. Vigorous retrenchments of expenses were then and subsequently made, the European staff being reduced to four and the annual cost of management, supervision and working cut down from about five lakhs to three. The Ouchterlony trust was soon out of difficulties, and by 1908 only five-sixteenths remained in Court, the

beneficiaries of the remainder being James Ouchterlony's two daughters, Mrs. Johnson and Mrs. Wapshare, and the widow of his son Colonel Edward Ouchterlony R. H. A. The Trust had its own coffee curing works at Mamallai on the Beypore river near Calicut.

Up to 1890 nearly all the coffee had been grown in the open, but in that year shade trees were planted to check the ravages of the borer, and eventually the Valley, seen from above, again appeared like an unbroken forest. The pulphouse on Guynd Estate was opened by Lord Lytton, when Viceroy, in 1877, an event commemorated by a tablet over the door. Several Governors of Madras have also specially visited the Valley.

James Ouchterlony's venture in coffee planting was followed by the opening of coffee plantations throughout the south-east Wynaad, and the stage had become set for a series of tragedies which were played over a period lasting thirty years. The initial opening was carried out in the fifties of the last century. Land was selected in the heavy jungle on the crest of the ghats above the Malabar plain. The position was exposed, the land steep and the rainfall heavy, with the result that many properties died out due to their exposed position. It had not been realised at that time that coffee cannot be grown successfully in the open, and the natural foes of the coffee tree, black bug, the stem borer and leaf disease inevitably took their toll. It only remained for faulty cultivation followed by soil erosion to make economic yields unattainable. Some ten years later estates were opened in the lighter deciduous jungle between the ghats and the foot of the Nilgiri plateau, where the soil is richer, the land more

sheltered and the rainfall lighter. Once more the mistake was made of planting coffee in the open, and by 1865-66 borer was the cause of the destruction of whole estates in Coorg and the Wynaad. In 1867 Surgeon Major Bidie was deputed to investigate its ravages in the Wynaad. It was then noticed that the insect seldom laid its eggs in shady places and that when it did they did not hatch readily. Quick growing shade was planted immediately and thenceforward the depredations of this pets were considerably reduced. Leaf disease followed the borer. It was first noticed in Ceylon in 1869, and in India about 1871 ; and by 1875 it had devastated whole districts. These are the natural enemies of coffee, but it remained for the gold boom of the early eighties to complete the destruction. At this time some of the estates were on the verge of extinction, and others had seen their best days, but there were still many fine properties in existence which were acquired by the mining companies. Prospecting was started in 1874 by the Alpha Gold Mining Company, following the discovery of signs of gold. In 1879 the Government of India employed Mr. Brough Smyth, reputed to be the greatest authority on the subject in Australia, to examine the Wynaad reefs, and his report was to say the least, distinctly encouraging. The result of this sanguine report was the farcical boom of 1880 at which time the stock markets were ripe for any speculation, however wild. Coffee planting was already on the down grade, and planters were only too pleased to dispose of estates containing reefs at a profit.

The mania began in 1879, and in the next nineteen months no fewer than forty-one companies were floated in England with a capital amounting to more than five

millions sterling, while six companies were floated in India with a total capital of £ 261,000. Prices paid for the land on which the supposed mines were located ranged from £ 70 to £ 2,600 per acre. The sensational reports which the Companies' Agents in India, the so-called mining experts and the financial wire pullers, cabled Home operated to maintain these prices for more than a year. It was in vain that respectable journals like the *Economist* and the *Statist* deplored the prevailing recklessness. Nearly every planter in the Wynaad began to look up the reefs on his estate, mining experts abounded (one of these was a quondam baker and another a retired circus clown) who reported on properties which sometimes they had never seen, and one at least of which did not exist. From little clusters of native huts, Devala and Pandalur blossomed suddenly into busy mining centres with rows of substantial buildings, post and telegraph offices, a hotel, a store for the valuable quartz that was to be extracted, a saloon and a well attended race meeting on the course laid out round the paddy flat at Pandalur.

The headquarters of the Head Assistant Magistrate were hastily transferred to this flourishing locality. Of the coffee estates, starting from Devala, the Harewood, Kintail, Strathearn and Maryland Estates were bought by the Devala-Moyar Company; Richmond, Downham and Elizabeth by the South East Wynaad Company; Kingston by a Company of that name which never got as far as actual mining, Trevelyan, Limerick and Dingley Dell by the Trevelyan Company; Needlerock by the Needlerock Company. To the south, Perseverance was bought by the Company of similar name; Balcarres, Dunbar, Henrietta, Phoenix, Lytton, Rose-

dell and St. Thome were bought by the Indian Consolidated Company; Glenrock, Adeline, Caroline and Yellaman by the Glenrock Company. At Cherambadi, the Wentworth Gold Mining Company acquired the Llewellyn, Chenthanam, Kanambyle, Barbrick, Cherambadi and Wentworth Estates. Actual crushing was slow to begin, and in May 1881 confidence began to droop. Early in June, however, the market received a reviving impetus owing to the announcement in London that one of the principal mines had begun crushing and the cabled result showed 4 oz. of gold to the ton. Feverish excitement followed, and within a week the appreciation in the value of Wynaad mining scrip had amounted to half a million sterling. Then came the collapse. In the first week of July the Manager of the mine in question explained that the 4 oz. was the yield of one ton only; and that the next 19 tons had given barely 2 pennyweights. Shares dropped with a run 200 and 300 per cent, never to recover. Within another year 15 of the 33 English Companies had passed into the hands of the Liquidator. Mr. Brough Smyth had been appointed Manager of two of the Companies, but retired on the grounds of ill health in 1882, when the tide had begun to turn.

Although not so spectacular, the cinchona boom of the late seventies played the final scene in completing the ruin of the coffee estates. Quinine was then selling in London at twelve shillings per ounce, and planters rushed headlong into the cultivation of cinchona. Those who had been fortunate enough to make large nurseries reaped small fortunes by the sale of plants. One planter cleared £ 5,000 in one year from only a small acreage of *C. succirubra*. But the boom was of short duration.

In Ceylon the coffee had been wiped out by leaf disease, and the planters had gone in for cinchona on a huge scale in an effort to retrieve their fortunes. All Java was cinchona. With over production came the inevitable drop in price, and it came with startling suddenness. Twelve shillings per ounce in 1878, ten shillings in 1882, seven shillings in 1884, two shillings in 1888, and before the seven years which cinchona requires to mature, for most men, the cinchona had ceased to be profitable. Wynaad gave up, so did Ceylon, but Java, where the industry was fostered by Government, ruled the market with her trees rich in alkaloids. The large cinchona estates in the Wynaad shared the same fate as coffee when the gold mines were in the ascendant. They were allowed to get high in weeds which soon overtopped the trees, and as these became dry as tinder in the hot weather, fire got in when the hills were burnt according to the annual custom. The cultivation was so effectually destroyed that over an area of 10,000 acres once covered with well kept coffee, not one tree remained. Thus the Wynaad coffee industry was dead, and the mining industry which killed it was also dead. Mile upon mile of grass and lantana, with the ruins of the houses at one time occupied by Captains of Mines rising above the tangle of scrub, marked what must have been the most mournful scene of disappointed hopes in all the Presidency.

Subsequently further opening in coffee was undertaken, but this time on the land north of Needlerock. In 1890 Mr. F. W. F. Fletcher (whose book "*Sport on the Nilgiris and in Wynaad*" is well known) opened 250 acres which became Rockwood Estate. Some coffee was planted at Mayfield, and Mr. A. R. Piggott began open-

ing on Devon estate in 1897. Tea planting became successful in this area in the early years of the twentieth century, and these coffee estates were either abandoned or uprooted and replaced with tea, leaving the Ouchterlony Valley as the only surviving coffee plantation of any appreciable size.

Throughout the history of coffee planting the offence which has attracted most attention has been coffee-stealing. The Wynaad planters brought its prevalence to the notice of Government, declaring that it had become the regular occupation of a section of the population; that wholesale stripping of the trees went on at night; that almost every wayside bazaar and arrack shop keeper was a receiver of stolen berries, growing a few trees as a blind; and that parchment coffee on the way down to the curing works on the coast was stolen in great quantities, the loss in weight being made up to prevent detection by watering the bags or by inserting rubbishy coffee in the place of that abstracted. In the next year an Act was accordingly passed to check this form of crime, which made it unlawful to purchase coffee from any estate labourer or carrier unless the transaction was duly recorded in a prescribed register open to inspection by the Police. The Act required all coffee transport to be covered by the written permission of the owner or his agent; and made the gathering, moving or loading of coffee on any estate, between sunset and sunrise, an offence. The Act was not a success and stealing went merrily on. At the beginning of the picking season Moplahs used to come up from Malabar and squat in temporary huts for no other purpose than to receive the stolen crop; and the owners of small coffee gardens also entered the lucrative business,

adding to their own crop the coffee filched from their European neighbours. Sometimes a half-cultivated patch of coffee was found to be exporting crop six times as heavy per acre as that which carefully tended estates could produce. In 1894 efforts were made to check this latter class of receivers by counting all the trees in all the gardens, entering the results in a register, and seeing that small plots no longer produced tons whereas in reality they only grew bushels. The markets were watched to stop the bartering of stolen coffee, and the roads were patrolled to prevent its clandestine removal and thefts in transit. These steps effected much good; but it was not until the Act of 1900 was passed that the thefts were brought to some extent under control. This Act made it incumbent on growers to keep registers of all transactions, and made the unexplained possession of parchment or dried cherry an offence. Stealing of coffee still continues on a small scale, in spite of the exigencies of present day legislation.

The first record of tea planting was at New Hope in the Ouchterlony Valley, in 1874, when a few acres were planted. It was not until 1889 that the industry was taken up in a serious manner, and the area in tea was eventually extended to more than 550 acres, all China hybrid jat.

In 1897 tea planting was commenced on Wentworth Estate which had been purchased from the Wentworth Mining Company by the East India Tea and Produce Company Ltd., for whom Messrs. Harrisons & Crosfield were agents. Messrs. P. Guard and E. R. Howlett were Superintendents on the Cherambadi and Wentworth Estates respectively. The Governor of Madras used frequently to drive down to Wentworth in

a coach and four to stay with Percy Guard. A small area, about 15 acres, was planted on Rockwood in 1897 by German missionaries, probably the Basel Mission. In 1905 Fletcher and Dalley planted 101 acres of tea on the same estate, and Fletcher wrote that he considered the district ideally suited to the cultivation of tea. Dalley was the son of an English brickmaker, who was brought out to the Ouchterlony Valley in 1868, and who built some very substantial pulphouses and coffee stores which are still in existence. The oldest tea on Daverashola was planted in 1898 by Mr. J. S. Nichols, and a few years later Mr. A. R. Piggott forsook coffee planting in favour of tea on Devon Estate. The Daverashola Factory, built in 1932, was the first factory to use Pykara power. Opening in tea was started on Mayfield Estate by Mr. J. E. Bisset between 1906 and 1909, the estate at that time belonging, with Wentworth, to the East India Tea and Produce Company Ltd. and more recently to Malayalam Plantations Ltd. In 1903 Sir Wilfred Peek had visited the district, and had been refused permission to shoot. He immediately leased 1,660 acres and built himself a bungalow which he used as a shooting box. In 1913 he turned his thoughts to planting and tried out rubber, coffee, cardamoms and tea. The first three were abandoned in favour of tea. He named the estate Rousdon Mullai after his home in England "Rousdon Hall" near Lyme Regis, the building which is now occupied by All Hallows School. Shortly afterwards the English and Scottish Joint Co-operative Wholesale Society Ltd. acquired several parcels of land around Devala and Pandalur, and commenced with tea between the years 1916-1918. Messrs. R. Fowke and P. E. Achard did

most of the opening on the Society's estates, Caroline, Richmond and Attikuna.

In 1918, at the suggestion of Mr. F. W. F. Fletcher, the Nilgiri-Wynaad Planters' Association was formed. The inaugural meeting was held in the District Munsiff's Court in Gudalur, on 10th June 1918, the following gentlemen being present: Messrs. R. Fowke, J. H. Wapshare, G. C. O'Reilly, A. F. Dalley, G. A. Rutter, K. West, J. Aird, Dr. P. S. Arjun Singh and F. W. F. Fletcher. The first Chairman, elected at this meeting was Mr. J. S. Nichols, with Messrs. J. Aird and F. W. F. Fletcher as Vice-Chairman and Honorary Secretary respectively, and Messrs. R. Fowke, G. A. Rutter and J. H. Wapshare as Committee Members. The Association was incorporated in 1921, and became disincorporated in 1942. In 1922 a resolution was passed asking Government to make a searching enquiry into the Nilgiri Wynaad Resettlement Act, and during the same year a deputation waited on the Governor of Madras while he was making a tour of the Nilgiri-Wynaad. It was reported that His Excellency met us on several points and satisfaction was received. In 1937 a suggestion that the Association should amalgamate with the Nilgiri Planters' Association was rejected, on the grounds that two Associations would carry more power than one, in cases of representation or agitation.

The tea estates in the district cover 10,000 acres, or the same acreage that was planted, and subsequently abandoned, in coffee. This, with the U.P.A.S.I. Tea Experimental Station at Daverashola, and the coffee estates in the Ouchterlony Valley, comprises the present day membership of the Nilgiri-Wynaad Planters' Association. Apart from the plantations no very large

settlement exists. Labour has to be imported, mainly from the adjoining district of Malabar, but this no longer presents the difficulties which were encountered in the past, as malaria has been almost completely eradicated and notoriety as a fever area has disappeared. The tea industry has proved suitable to the prevailing conditions, even if not so spectacular as its forerunners, and for many years the Nilgiri-Wynaad has enjoyed a recession from the stormy vicissitudes of the past.

COORG

By W. G. L. Parsons

This beautiful Province of Coorg situated between South Canara and Mysore State, was ruled by Hindu Rajahs up to 1834, when, with the unanimous desire of the population, it came under the control of the East India Company. For some years up to 1881 Mysore was administered with Coorg, during the minority of the Maharajah, and in 1881 rendition of Mysore to H. H. the Maharajah was ordered. Since then up to 1924 the Resident at Bangalore administered the Province under the Government of India, and in 1924 the Coorg Legislative Council was formed with limited powers. In 1952, Coorg was made a "C" State under the present Constitution and it is hoped that with wisdom this little Province will continue to unbounded prosperity. In 1853 European capitalists started to grow coffee, and from that time prosperity increased in a remarkable manner.

In 1865 Government started various departments of administration, which have continued and been extended to this day, the economic life of the people improved, trade developed, and business concerns sprang up.

The first Telegraph Office was opened at Mercara in 1882. Mysore Mercara mails were brought by mounted messenger, followed later by two pony tongas, with changes every eight miles. These tongas kept remarkably good time and from the centres Sidapur and Mercara, runners took the mails to outlying post offices; it was only about ten years ago, that the last runner between Ammatty and Pollibetta was replaced by a

local bus. The tongas travelled by night, it being cooler for the ponies, and were subsequently replaced by buses.

The Coorg Planters' Association started about 1881. It is due to the energy of the Association that this Province has achieved as much as it has, for it has been very helpful to Government in bringing matters of general welfare of the people constantly before the Government and also during the two serious coffee depressions when it obtained Government loans which saved the Industry from complete collapse. The acreage under coffee dwindled from 82,429 in 1889 to 40,000 in 1920, due to World War I ; in 1943 it was 38,886 acres, owing to World War II, and the previous years of depression, but in 1950-51 the acreage rose to 44,408, with an outturn of 6,934 tons of coffee.

In 1893 a Hospital was opened at Mercara, and one at Virarajandrapet in 1888 ; now there are numerous dispensaries, with more hospitals at other important places.

Educational institutions are numerous for such a small Province. The main vocation of the people is rice cultivation. Besides coffee, oranges, pepper, cardamoms, tea and rubber are grown and the Forest Department have charge of the grand forests.

With regard to sport, tennis, golf, cricket, hockey and football are the chief games. Our lovely Mercara Race Course has been abandoned, and is now a Government Dairy Farm, putting paid to those grand old annual races with their conjunctive sports. Big game shooting is not comparable to the past, as known by the writer.

Turning to transport, the railway station for

Coorg is Mysore. In the past one travelled down either by bullock cart overnight, resting the day at various T. Bs., or one could hire posted bullocks, every six miles. One could go by bullock-tonga or coach, or go on horseback, or, if near the mail-tonga service, one could travel by mail-tonga for five rupees from Sidapur to Mysore, or get a special tonga for Rs. 25. Carts took all produce to the coast, travelling overnight and resting during the days ; usually it took about five days from South Coorg to Tellicherry. To attend an Association meeting it probably took three days ; now one can probably get back to a late lunch and do two and quarter days more work.

THE KANAN DEVANS

By W. S. S. Mackay

This is indeed a brief history of the Kanan Devans and is composed of extracts taken from notes prepared during the years of the second World War. It would be impossible within the space at my disposal, to do more than touch lightly upon the broad outlines of the venture, and so, many interesting and at times exciting details have had to be left out. The contribution of the many Planters, who by their individual effort broke open the valleys of forest for Tea, has been but lightly touched upon for this would have been a lengthy story in itself. I have dwelt at some length however upon the origin and customs of the Muthuvars who, it must be remembered, were probably the first people to live in the vicinity and who greatly facilitated the work of the original Planters.

I wish to pay a tribute to those who have helped me to collect information about this district during the time I have been fortunate enough to live here. In particular I wish to add my tribute to the work of the late Mr. Ff. Martin of Chundavurrai who left behind many valuable notes some of which were pieced together in book form by his widow. Mr. Martin started his life in the High Range as a small proprietary planter at Old Chittavurrai and, when the Kanan Devan Company was being formed he joined that organisation and did much of the initial reconnaissance. He started the Labour Department as we know it today, and was Chairman of U.P.A.S.I. in 1907. I also acknowledge my debt of gratitude to Mr. H. L. Pinches and Mr. Eric H. Francis, Chairmen of U.P.A.S.I. in the

years 1924 and 1944 respectively, who by their example inspired in me a love of the High Range and the story of its development.

THE PATH TO THE HILLS

MALABAR, they say, takes its name from the Dravidian "mala", a hill, and Arabic "barr" a country, although the earliest Egyptian merchants mention a town "Mali" on the West Coast which was then the centre of the Pepper trade. Malabar, Malebar and the Maanbar of Marco Polo are no doubt one and the same.

The land was rich in Pepper, Coconuts and their by products, Lemon Grass, Timber, and fruit of many kinds, and there was gold in the foothills. No wonder the coast was the hunting ground of the merchant adventurers, no wonder Kings sent forth their fleets from the West in search of greater wealth, no wonder the land became for centuries the scene of battle and murder and endless strife amongst those who sought to conquer it.

But throughout the early history of the country little or no mention is made of the mountains, which for generations towered above the ceaseless conflict, safe in their majesty and inaccessibility.

The early traders in Malabar little dreamt how new speculations would in time develop, or how one day Tea would pour out through the Ghats to the Coastal Ports, in thousands of tons, to flood the world's markets and capture this trade from the Chinese. In the following pages I have tried to tell something of the romance of the undertaking in one of the mountain areas, as it is known to us.

The Western Ghats stretch from Bombay to Cape Comorin and that part which represents the hinterland of Travancore and Cochin, forms the natural Eastern boundary, South of the latitude 16°, with Madras. These highlands comprise many rocky peaks, and grass-land plateaux which stretch for miles in an easterly direction.

The origin of the hills, lies hidden in the mysteries of the world's creation, for the group possibly represents one of the first pieces of land to cool off and settle after some great global eruption. The absence of earth-quakes in South India generally may have something to do with this theory. The range descends, step by step as it were, from the mountains to the coast and the rocks of the series bear distinct marks of having once been confined to considerable depth.

That part of the mountain range known as the Kanan Devans or the High Range contains many spectacular peaks including the highest mountain South of the Himalayas. The most famous of these peaks are :

Aneimudi	(Elephant's Forehead)	8,841′	above	m.s.l.
Karunkulam	(Black Lake)	8,455′	,,	,,
Devimallay	(Hill of the Goddess Devi)	8,273′	,,	,,
Kartumallay	(Windy Hill)	8,100′	,,	,,
Komarikal	(Virgin Rock)	8,050′	,,	,,
Vagavurrai	(Vagu's mountain)	8,000′	,,	,,
Eruvimallay	(Waterfall Hill)	7,880′	,,	,,
Chokamudi	(Chokkan's Head)	7,300′	,,	,,

The Range takes its name from one Kanan Tevar who was a Landlord in the Anginaad Valley on the Eastern side. This man must have been well known to pilgrims and others visiting the holy places in the

hills, or journeying by the short cuts to Bodinayakanur, or the Kumbam Valley.

Anginaad means "five villages", which were situated there at one time. Poor soil or the incidence of malaria may have been the cause of the disappearance of much of the habitation from this part of the world but from the signs which still exist there was obviously a considerable community in the area. Kanan Tevar held his lands on lease from the Ponnayattu Rajas of Travancore and probably cultivated the rice fields which we see today in the vicinity of the sole remaining village known as Marayoor, about one-third of the way to Munnar from the frontier post at Chinnar.

From Marayoor there is an ancient track which leads to Tertian's Plateau, or Tertiamallay as the hill should be rightly called, for it takes its name from "Theertham" meaning Holy Water. There is a small waterfall on the Northern slopes of the hill at which people worship on Sivarathri or Siva's Day, that is on the day before the full moon in the month of February. It is quite possible that those visiting this place of worship became accustomed to referring to the hills generally as "Kanan Tevan's Hills".

Considerable doubt surrounds the story of the first European to visit Kanan Tevan's Hills. Nevertheless, it was at one time definitely asserted that this was none other than the Duke of Wellington then a Colonel serving under the command of General Meadows in the army of the Carnatic. While this idea may well be the figment of a lively and imaginative mind, there is little doubt that the Iron Duke's visit was within the realms of possibility.

In 1789 Tippoo Sahib was attacking the Travancore

lines with all his armed strength, but it was here that he received his first major set back at the hands of the Nayar Army. After his defeat it was thought that he would attempt to make good his escape via the Kumili Pass, that is via Vandiperiyar as we know it today. Colonel Wellesley with a small force was ordered to lie in wait at the head of the Kumbam Valley, but no sooner was he in position than he received intelligence to the effect that Tippoo had been made aware of the plans and was already proceeding to the North with all haste. Wellesley was now ordered to make for Coimbatore by the shortest possible route, which was via the High Range, and the Pilgrim's track to the Anginaad and thence to Chinnar. The story is told how the gallant Colonel, marching at the head of his men, reached Devikulam via the Bodi Mettu and encamped there and that the ancient earthworks, still to be seen on the hill above the lake, represent the remains of an attempt to fortify this position while stores, of which his troops were short, were being brought up from the village of Bodinayakanur.

In the year 1840 Messrs. Ward and Connor made a general survey of the country and this survey is wonderfully correct even today. Nothing is known of the adventures of these gentlemen which must have been both interesting, exciting, and dangerous.

The sporting proclivities of the late John Daniel Munro of Peermade led him frequently into the wildest parts of Travancore, and at the request of the Government he made a report, still extant, on much of the country now included in the Devikulam Taluk. There appeared at this time to be some doubt as to the claim made by the Ponnayattu Rajas to their ownership of

the land, but Munro was able to assist in proving this. In 1879, in partnership with two brothers called Turner, he ultimately acquired a concession of land for the purpose of developing Cinchona and other plantation crops. The Cinchona Boom of 1880 to 1890 resulted in the felling of considerable areas in South India generally, for the production of natural quinine. After 1890 however, Cinchona slumped and Tea and Coffee began to take its place very rapidly.

The acquisition of Kanan Tevan's Hills led to the formation of a Society of which we shall hear much anon, but up till 1888 this Society had made little progress towards the real development of the district.

The Kanan Devan Planters' Association was formed in 1888 and it was primarily due to the efforts of this combination that progress within the district was accelerated. The inaugural meeting was held at Mr. C. Master's Bungalow at Sothuparai on April 1st, 1888. Sothuparai was in those days a Cinchona Estate belonging to the Talliar Planting Company.

The path to the Hills is still used today by pilgrims to the holy waters of Tertiamallay and along part of the alignment a motor road has been cut.

HAMILTON'S MARCH

THE first truly reliable description of these hills by a European is given in a Journal written about 1862. In that year General Hamilton of the Madras Army, accompanied by Mr. Faulkner of the 17th Lancers, marched across the grasslands from the Anamallais and on May 4th ascended the great "Arnee Moody" (Aneimudi) mountain via "Coomarikul" (Komarikal) and the Kartumallay, and later wrote his impressions of the vista which lay before them. But before telling this story it would be of interest to relate some of the facts concerning the life of this energetic soldier, and the business which took him so far afield into the virtually unexplored regions of Travancore.

General Douglas Hamilton was the brother of another General, beloved for his writings by so many South India "shikaries" even today, Major General R. Hamilton from whom several works on sport appeared in the eighties under the pseudonym of "Hawkeye".

Douglas Hamilton was born on the 8th April 1818 at Sudbury Grove, Middlesex, and after being educated at Harrow and Addiscombe he received a commission in the Indian Army in 1837 and was thereafter gazetted to the 21st Native Regiment. After a meritorious career during which he served in India, Burma and Malaya, he began to take an active interest in the conservation of forests in South India. At this time his old friend General Michael, C.S.I., was organising an Experimental Forest Conservancy Station in the Anamallai Hills, and not only did Hamilton visit this Station frequently but also acted as "locumtenens" for General Michael when that gentleman was

invalided home to England in 1854. Later he was seconded as Assistant Conservator to Dr. Cleghorn who organised the first Forest Department in South India.

Although at times General Hamilton had to return to his military duties he was, in 1862, given a roving commission by Sir Charles Trevelyan of the Madras Civil Service to make drawings for Government of all hill plateaux in South India likely to prove suitable as sanataria or quarters for British troops. It was in this capacity that we read of his explorations in so many areas which today constitute some of the principal hill stations in South India.

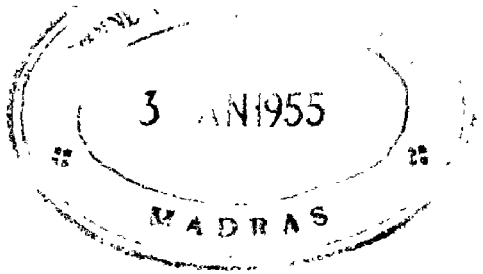
Prior to this undertaking, which in those days must have been a stupendous task of exploration, General Michael had proved many of the grass-land peaks in the vicinity of the Anamallai forests and in fact the valley of the Konalaar may have been the one referred to as " Michael's " valley. Here, there is today a most up-to-date camp on the banks of the river which is much frequented by Anglers in pursuit of rainbow trout. In 1862 Hamilton camped in Michael's valley and from this base he determined to reach the summit of Aneimudi, hitherto thought unexplored.

General Hamilton's account of this expedition is of such interest, that I cannot do better than reproduce it *verbatim:*

" Our first march was to Komarikal Mullay, by a path used by the Pulyiars and Muthuvars, of very easy gradients, which, as Michael remarks in his report, " might be cantered over on horse-back in its ' present state' ", the distance by this path is about seven miles; between Komarikal and Michael's Valley we passed two remarkable precipices situated on each side of a

wooded valley leading to the westward ; these precipices, must have at some remote period been sea-worn cliffs, as they could be formed in no other way. Clouds obscured the distant view, or part of the Kartu Mullay plateau would have been visible beyond the valley which trends away to the north-west. Our next encampment was at the foot of the Kartu Mullay, to reach which we had to ascend the summit of the Komarikal Mullay, and proceed to the westward along the precipitous ridges overhanging the Anginaad Valley. The views from this mountain are the grandest and most extensive I have ever beheld ; some of the precipices are of stupendous magnitude, and the charming variety of scenery, comprising undulating grassy hills, wooded valleys, rocky crags, overhanging precipices, the green fields, in the valley of Anginaad, the grand mass of the Pulnies beyond, and the blue ranges in the far distance, present a view far beyond my power to describe, and which must be seen to be appreciated ; in a word, the scenery in the Anamallais is surpassingly grand, and incomparably beautiful ; on our way to the Kartu Mullay we disturbed several herds of ibex, which, as they bounded amongst the crags and precipices, added greatly to the effect of the grand and wild features of the country we were passing through. I noticed two or three aqueducts similar to those met with on the Pulnies, probably made by the inhabitants of the Anginaad Valley for the purpose of conveying water to their fields; others were observed on the Perumal Mullay. This day's march over the mountain was about six miles. The Pulyiars, who were sent on ahead, had constructed two comfortable huts for us; they are most expert at this work, erecting a neat and

ANEIMUDI AS GENERAL HAMILTON SAW IT





perfectly water-tight hut in a very short time; the walls and roof are made of the hill bamboo, supported by stems of small trees, interlaced with grass and leaves; the uprights and rafters being neatly tied together with strips of bark.

"On the 7th May, we started for the great Arnee Moody mountain, leaving our camp at 10 minutes to 6 a.m., ascending over a spur of the Kartu Mullay (at the foot of which we were encamped), we then descended on to a fine undulating plateau, and after a walk of about four miles arrived at a beautifully wooded narrow valley, through which a stream, studded with Rhododendrons, was running in a south-easterly direction. This valley rises in its centre, and another stream flows exactly in the opposite direction, viz., to the north-west; the valley is at least 1,200' below the plateau, the descent being exceedingly steep and rugged. After crossing the stream, we struck into a well worn elephant path, ascending the opposite slope by a series of short zigzags, these were so perfect and regular that we could scarcely believe it possible they were made by those animals. After ascending the zigzags we diverged from the path leaving it on our left, and reached, by a steep ascent, a magnificent plateau considerably higher than the one we had just crossed, and apparently about 7 miles long by 4½ miles broad, being by far the most extensive table-land on the range; it is studded with sholas, and watered by two streams of considerable size, the largest winding in a northerly direction through undulating hills bordered by a broad swamp capable of being converted into an extensive lake. (*Now known as the Eruvikulam—Author's Note.*) This stream eventually descends into the deep valley previously mentioned,

forming a picturesque water-fall. The other stream rises in an extensive morass, and takes an easterly course falling into the western end of the Anginaad valley; besides these two large streams numerous smaller ones run into them.

"This plateau is, I believe, to be nearly if not quite as high as that of Ootacamund. The Arnee Moody itself is separated from it by a deep precipitous wooded ravine. (*Now known as Inaccessible Valley—Author's Note.*) It could only be reached by making a detour to the left or east, descending into a rather deep valley, and then ascending the left hand spur. The ascent occupied us one hour and ten minutes fast walking. Its summit is full 1,500′ above the plateau, and consists of a narrow ridge about 300 or 400 yards in length running north-east and south-west. A range of hills extends for some distance to the west, with open grassy summits, but no tableland; beyond this mountain immense forests are seen to the westward as far as the eye can reach, resembling in some measure the prospects from the hills to the west of Neddivuttum on the Neilgherries, but the forests appear far more extensive. Unfortunately the clouds soon shut out the view, preventing my completing a sketch of the plateau from the summit. This grand mountain, standing out alone as it does amongst smaller hills no doubt appears higher than it really is, but viewing it from several points, more especially on a clear day, from the Neilgherries, confirms me in the opinion that it is the most lofty on the Annamullay Range, and it may perhaps prove to be a rival even to Dodabetta, as yet considered the highest mountain south of the Himalayas (*Aneimudi was later proved to possess this distinction—Author's Note*); the

strong resemblance it bears to the Peermarl Mullay on the Pulnies is very remarkable. The descent occupied us fifty minutes. On our return, we followed an elephant path for several miles, the gradient of this path was truly wonderful, these sagacious animals avoiding every steep or difficult ascent with the skill of engineers! We were four hours and twenty-five minutes going, and four hours and twenty minutes returning, exclusive of stoppages. We walked as fast as we could and the nature of the ground would allow, in order to reach the summit of the mountain while clear of clouds, and to avoid being benighted on our return. I think, therefore, the distance between the camp at Kartu Mullay and the great mountain cannot be less than fourteen or fifteen miles. On our return from Kartu Mullay to Michael's valley, we found a more direct route leaving Komarikal Mullay to the east. We again struck on an elephant's path, which like those previously fell in with, avoided every steep ascent, except at one hill which was cleverly zigzagged, owing to masses of sheet rock preventing a regular incline being taken.

"The Pulyiars declared they had never been on the mountain before, and did not know its name; but they told a gentleman who visited the range subsequently, that it was called the "Arnee Moody" (elephant's forehead), and as such I find it is entered in the original unreduced map of the Great Trigonometrical Survey.

"The finest apparent site for a settlement is the great plateau of the Arnee Moody (*Now Hamilton's Plateau—Author's Note*); but one important question to be solved is the amount of rainfall during the monsoons; this

has not yet been ascertained, though from the appearance of the sholas, the moss and lichens on the trees, etc., I am of opinion it is not much greater than that on the Pulnies and considerably less than the fall to the westward of Ootacamund. The area of this range is of such limited extent that there can hardly be any great difference in the amount of rain at one spot or another, and there is reason to suppose the whole hills would be quite habitable throughout the year. It is to be regretted that I failed to reach this part of the hills on my first attempt, for had I then succeeded, I could have remained some days in the vicinity and thoroughly explored the country, but the second excursion was so late in the season that I was obliged to hasten back to my headquarters and prepare to leave the hills before the heavy rains set in; had the Tooracadavoo river become flooded and impassable, there was no possibility of obtaining supplies from the low country."

Traversing the same route today one could not fail to be impressed with the accuracy of the observations made, for, leaving Konalaar it is not long before we pass the remarkable precipices situated on each side of a wooded valley, the higher of the two peaks being known to all who visit the area as the "Peratamallay". From this account it is apparent however that even the Muthuvars and Pulyiars of those days did not know the country particularly well, for Hamilton went a long way off the direct route to the Aneimudi. But again his account of the valley, "through which a stream studded with Rhododendrons was running in a south easterly direction", (that is the Turner's Valley as we now know it), including mention of the elephant track which leads to the plateau we now call Eruvikulam,

and his portrayal of the country round Aneimudi itself, is a fine piece of descriptive writing.

It was late in the season, and when the top of Aneimudi was reached the clouds which herald the approaching South West monsoon were blowing up; but there was time enough to observe the immense forests stretching " as far as the eye could see". He saw the site of Munnar Town, the Cardamom Hills, and Peermade, long before civilisation had spread its relentless tentacles across the mountain passes.

Aneimudi seems to have been destined to attract Generals. In November 1930 Lt. General E. F. Norton, C.B., D.S.O., M.C., of Everest fame climbed to the top during a prolonged stalk after ibex (the wild goat of the Travancore Hills).

Major General Geoffrey Bruce, D.S.O., also of Everest, climbed the hill on 16th March 1944 to appreciate the country for a possible jungle warfare scheme in preparation for the recapture of Burma in World War II.

Yet a third, even more famous personality and Everst climber, T. Howard Somervell, the famous surgeon, artist and author, climbed to the summit on more than one occasion and looked across the lands of Travancore to the healing of whose sick and ailing inhabitants he has devoted the greater part of his working life, a devotion for which he has been at last officially honoured.

HAMILTON mentions in the account of his journey to Aneimudi that he was accompanied by Pulyiars and Muthuvars, although the former people are seldom heard of now-a-days in the higher regions of the Western Ghats. They have been described as a nomadic tribe living in very poor circumstances in the foothills, maintaining themselves upon the products of the chase and on roots, leaves and wild fruits. The Muthuvars on the other hand are a very different class of people, and it is almost certain that they were the first to live for any period of time in the highest valleys of the Kanan Devan Hills. As they were the only inhabitants found living in the district in the years that were to come, and as they were to play such an important part in the early development of the area, some account of their origin and life is essential to this story.

Many legends surround this tribe of " Muthuvar ". One relates how they were originally peaceful cultivators of the Madura side, but that when the forces of aggression led by Hyder Ali and his son Tippu, sometimes called the Tiger of Mysore, had fought their way almost to the gates of Madras, they folded their tents like the Arabs and silently moved off to remote jungles, preferring a life of freedom to one of slavery fettered to the Mohamadan yoke. On reaching Bodinayakanur a few of them, of whom little was ever heard again, struck North towards the Nilgiris, while the main body proceeded west, and carrying their children on their backs they ascended the steep ghats of the Kanan Devan Hills where they settled in the forests calling themselves " Muthuvars " or " Back people ".

The Muthuvars themselves believe that they came to the hills during the first wars of the Pandyan Rajas, that is during the fourteenth century. They believe that they were once a tribe "Vellalas" (high caste farmer people) and that they accompanied some of the Madura Princes to the Travancore Hills. When they arrived there they found a small tribe in possession with whom they subsequently intermarried, and this possibility is supported by their strange mixture of customs and language and the two distinct types of countenance which are evident.

Several decades ago the Muthuvars were great wanderers, this wandering taking place between the harvesting of the crops on one piece of land and the sowing on another. This shifting crop policy had its natural detrimental effect upon the land, and so in later years these agricultural activities have been greatly restricted. The Muthuvars cultivate millets and hill rice, but in former times the men were hunters first and foremost; indeed, until the advent of game preservation some branches of the tribe lived by the trapping of game and fish almost exclusively. At one time they were expert in the use of ancient muzzle-loading guns some of which they made themselves.

The Headman or Mel-Vakan of the Muthuvars lives in the foothills of the South West slopes at an elevation of 2,000′. Other villages are situated at 6,000′ on the plateau now familiarly known as the "High Range".

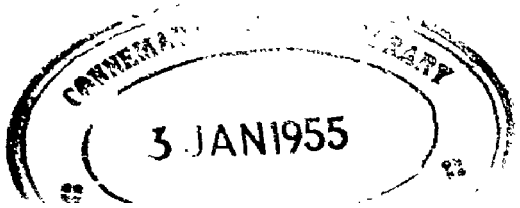
The villages on the High Range plateau present a neat and orderly appearance. Both walls and roofs of the houses are usually constructed of jungle sticks and grass and are generally flat roofed and rectangular in

appearance. The material used in the foothill forests is the large-leaved ettah (*Ochlandra travancorica*). Here the houses have no back walls, the pent roof usually sloping into the hillside behind. The sides are sometimes made of bamboo matting, and the Muthuvars are skilled at plaiting this with split bamboo stems. In elephant infested country whole families frequently live in "machans" or huts built in the trees, while those whose duty it is to guard crops at night and drive off wild animals by beating drums or tins, are condemned to this existence during the whole period of the harvest.

It is here interesting to note that in common with some other jungle tribes the Muthuvars believe that if an animal is killed by a tiger or a panther and it falls so as to lie north and south it would be useless to sit up in a "machan" in the hopes of a shot at the returning beast. They believe that a tiger will not return to the "kill" if it is lying thus.

Until quite recently the Muthuvars were exceedingly primitive and even now those who live in the more remote parts of the jungle greatly fear strangers. The reason for this fear is supposed partly to originate from the raids, in olden days, by gangs of dacoits from the Coimbatore side. These gangs made a practice of burning down the villages and driving off the cattle at not infrequent intervals. There are still Muthuvars who have never spoken to and probably never seen European people. This innate fear is very strong in the Muthuvar women who if met with suddenly, will dash off into the jungle as if chased by the arch fiend himself.

The tribe has many omens, mostly bad ones. The belling of a sambhur, or the barking of a jungle sheep, are at certain times regarded as a presage of evil.



For the tiger the Muthuvars retain a very healthy respect, referring to him as "Kudduvool", the supreme being. The belief in haunted hollows and jungles where phantom tigers roam at nights is not at all uncommon and even the most civilised members of the tribe will avoid such places as they would the plague.

Fire is still made by flint and steel and recently the writer came across an instance of it being made by friction. A particular kind of dead tree thought to be ironwood (*mesua ferrea*), has first to be found, the inside of which has reached a powdery state of decay although the outer cover remains hard. A hole is cut through the outer cover, and part of the powder removed. A pointed stick of hard wood is then rotated against the inner shell of the tree and by this means the wood powder is likely to ignite, the flame being nursed into life with dried grass.

The Muthuvars have, of comparatively recent years, become accustomed to many new innovations such as the telephone and electric power.

These men are of course "shikaries" personified. Keen and wiry, both upon the high grasslands and in the jungles their powers of endurance when tracking game or following a wounded beast are truly remarkable.

In clothing they are much more civilised now-a-days, and they delight in garments discarded by the planters, such as old riding breeches, a tweed coat, or a khaki bush shirt. Once when shooting in country far beyond the cultivated boundaries, I met a Muthuvar looking for honey. He was wearing a much-faded blazer but the colours of one of England's more famous public schools were quite unmistakable !

As fishermen, using rods, night lines and traps, they are highly skilled, but as "ghillies" on the trout treams of the plateau, they are, to say the least of it, quite unenthusiastic. They find carrying rods or baskets very dull, but they will mark down trout and generally know where the big ones lie.

Under certain circumstances the Muthuvars will, after a period of probation, admit outsiders into the tribe, but such instances are very rare indeed. Thus, in common with other jungle folk, they are slowly but steadily committing racial suicide through inter-marriage and disease, tuberculosis being prevalent amongst them. Nor has the advent of civilisation improved them in any way. Rather has it bred laziness and reliance upon others. The early planters used the Muthuvars for all sorts of jobs for which they were well fitted in the pioneer work connected with the development of a tea district, and "shikar" and exploration being part of the every day life, their employment was essential. Modern planters have however little patience with them in these fast moving times and, when the last of those who understand them have gone, their further decline and final metamorphosis will be not far distant.

It was only however through the help of the Muthuvars that two brothers called Turner re-discovered the High Range in 1879. Here they found uninhabited country of many square miles and a game sanctuary as it was created.

THE BROTHERS TURNER

It was the year 1878. With the advent of steam, ocean going traffic was being speeded up, but it still took many wearisome weeks to travel from Madras to London. So, civil servants and others, still chose to spend long leave in the country, usually for the purpose of shikar expeditions, for it was primarily an age of field sport. Thus it transpired that Henry Gribble Turner of the Madras Civil Service, and his half brother A. W. Turner, crossed the Western Ghats from East to West on a line drawn roughly between the village of Bodinayakanur in the Kumbam Valley near Madura, and the port of Alleppey on the coast of Malabar.

These were the first Europeans to explore, anything like extensively, this promised land. They had taken long leave in India for the purpose of a "shikar" expedition into the unknown, and they established their base camp at Bodinayakanur where outcrops of the foothills of the ancient range extend into the plains on either side for some miles.

At a first glance the mountains before them seemed to present an almost impenetrable barrier. The awe inspiring nature of the crags and cliffs, and the mysteries which lay hidden behind the peaks which occasionally showed up through the clouds, must have acted as a strong deterrent to all but "shikaries" of the old school, to whom so much of the honour of discovery is due.

They marched by a pass called the "Bodi Mettu" where they came in contact with the Muthuvars who, at first, fled from them as if all the witch doctors in hell had been set upon them.

But it was ultimately with the help of these

Muthuvars that the brothers reached the shores of a little lake called "Devicolam" or the "Lake of the Goddess Devi", where at an elevation of 6,000′ they built a camp.

They found themselves in a land of almost indescribable beauty. "Sholas" or small pieces of jungle clothed the banks on one side of the water, while on the other sweeping grass-lands rose to the blue cliffs above, a further colour contrast being lent to the scene by the bright red flowers of the innumerable clumps of wild rhododendron trees.

Herds of wild goats (*Thar*) looked down upon them from rocky peaks, while elephants and bison roamed the grass-land. Under cover of the forest, tigers and panthers, sambhur and munjac, and many other species of South Indian fauna throve in their animal kingdom, undisturbed by the presence of man.

On the hill above them they noticed a curious formation of what appeared to be ancient trenches or redoubts. These as already explained were spoken of in after years as the earthworks raised by the forces under Colonel Wellesley's command, who about the year 1789 attempted to reach Coimbatore from the Kumbam Valley in an effort to cut off Tippu's retreating forces. A Muthuvar legend tells how the marks were caused by the wheels of the chariots of the Goddess Devi as she encircled the mountain.

On fine days the rich coastal belt of Malabar could easily be seen from the highest points a little further West. Indeed in clear weather the white line, seventy miles away, which marks the tides of the Arabian Ocean can be made out distinctly. So, when the brothers first gazed upon this panorama of land and sea they must

have experienced something of the feelings of Francis Drake and John Oxenham, when with their Cimeroon followers they looked down to the Pacific from the woods on the heights of the isthmus of Panama.

The history of commerce by sea, with this coast, probably goes back to 3000 B.C., for, teakwood of Malabar is said to have been found in the ruins of Ur. Whence came the treasures of King Solomon? "The King had at sea a Navy of Tharshish with the Navy of Hiram; once in three years came the Navy of Tharshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks". (*1st Kings X-22*). Almost certainly much of this wealth came from Malabar. The navies of the Roman Emperors, and in more modern times the fleets of Albuquerque, Vasco da Gama and Cabral stood off her shores, and those navigators could not have failed to observe the majesty of the Western Ghats which stand 70 miles inland. In particular, the outstanding peak of Aneimudi 8,841′ above sea-level, can be seen as ships approach the coast near Cochin, and upon it the ancient mariners must frequently have taken bearings.

The appearance of the hill country varies little, although naturally the luxuriance of the forest is greater where higher temperature and greater rainfall prevail. On the North Eastern edge of the range the average annual rainfall is in the region of 50″ and the country is largely composed of grass-land. Marching West however, forest land becomes more in evidence until, upon the lower South West slopes under an annual rainfall of 300″, the land is almost entirely covered with jungle which holds fine stands of teakwood, ironwood, blackwood and other valuable commercial timbers. At least two-thirds of this heavy rainfall is recorded between

June and September which are the months of the South West Monsoon. The South West face of Aneimudi receives the full blast of this wind and rain and over 400" have been recorded in one year on the lower slopes. Hamilton's surmise of an equable climate was therefore very far out.

It was towards a gap in the hills on the South West, between Aneimudi and what was once called the haunted jungle of Nymarau (Nyamakad) that the Turners set their course in the dry weather of 1879.

ELEPHANTS are the finest road makers in the world and the early planters would have had an even more uphill task had it not been for the labyrinthine ways which from time immemorial have been laid out by these intelligent beasts. Indeed the success in road engineering achieved by the early planters in South India had much to do with the efficiency with which wild elephants travel by the easiest contours and across the principal key points.

The High Range was a network of these elephant roads. So, guided by the Muthuvars, the Turners were able to proceed with some rapidity to a point where three rivers meet called Munnar, and where the little township of that name stands today. They marched across the grass ridges and down through the jungle covered valleys which at that time of year were happily free from the armies of leeches which infest them during the rains. They camped at given points on rocks and within caves, and that they avoided trouble with elephants was due to the unsurpassed knowledge of the jungle possessed by their hillmen guides. At last the forest of Nymarau were passed, that maleficent deity having been no doubt suitably propitiated by the Muthuvars who greatly feared him ! There are many of these unpleasant characters in the beliefs of the Muthuvars but as the forests of this particular Prince of Evil have now been turned into a thriving tea estate he has been banished to the heights of the hill of Nymamallay above, from whence it is supposed his powers to foster mischief are greatly reduced !

The Turners reached the summit of Aneimudi and as they looked back upon the glorious tract of country

they had traversed a great scheme for commercial enterprise and development began slowly to formulate within their minds.

Although it was now the end of the age of the discovery of new lands, it was the beginning of the golden age of planting. Cinchona was selling at a highly profitable price, and India was rapidly capturing the tea markets once the sole monpoly of China. Coffee, Rubber, and other forest produce, were in much demand, and here, below the brothers, lay land upon which all these products could be successfully developed.

Proceeding North beyond Aneimudi they soon found that they had left behind the lands suitable for cultivation. They were amidst rolling grass-lands at 7,000', broken only by isolated pockets of jungle. They looked down upon Eruvikulam or Waterfall Lake where today, they would see the Rainbows leap. A valley, which was later named after them, and into which the Eruvikulam river pours over an almost sheer cliff close on a thousand feet in height, was the furthest point they reached and they camped there.

The expedition came to an end, but not before H. G. Turner had discovered that the lands belonged to the Ponnayattu Rajahs of the Anginaad. With the help of John Daniel Munro the brothers acquired a concession of 227 sq. miles much of which however represented high rocky peaks, cliffs and exposed grass-lands.

Thus in the fulness of time The North Travancore Land Planting and Agricultural Society, whose territory began to be spoken of as "The Society Lands", came into being.

H. G. Turner now returned to Madras but he made his purchase known and began to offer land for

cultivation. In the meantime his younger brother, having collected the nucleus of a labour force from the Tamil countries, began to clear the jungle for Cinchona in the vicinity of the Devikulam Camp. His transport difficulties were enormous ; supplies of food, estate stores, and materials, had to be brought through the Bodi Mettu which was then the only known, and probably the one possible, entrance to the district. The last part of this journey was through steep, jungle-clad and elephant-infested country and, beyond a certain point, the pack ponies or donkeys could proceed no further. Thus transport over this last section was perforce undertaken by head load until later John Payne, a veteran Ceylon planter, cut the riding road from Periakanal to the Devikulam Lake ever afterwards known as "Payne's Ghat". Turner organised a regular weekly shuttle service over the route and so in a small way communications with the outer world began. Another jungle sanctuary, far beyond the march of civilisation, had been pierced. In later years from three points of the compass the roar of mechanised transport would be heard as fleets of motor lorries brought up the needed supplies in exchange for full loads of tea for shipment to the Western Markets. The wheels of industry had begun to revolve and the dream of those old adventurers was on the way to realisation.

"The country life is to be preferred, for there we see the works of God, but in the cities little else but the works of men". So wrote William Penn in his "*Reflexions and Maxims*" in 1700.

It was fortunate that others thought like him for the life of the early pioneers who now joined the enterprise had little else to commend it. But of all true men

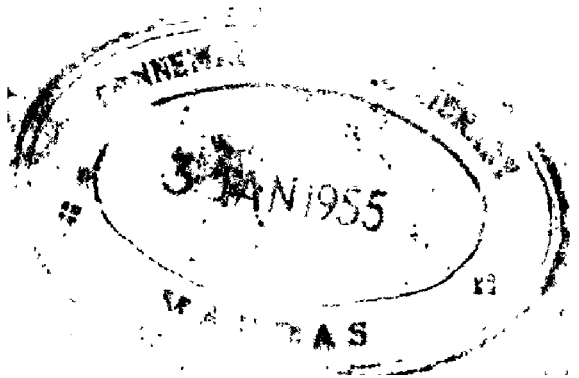
who have served in India, to my mind their's was the greatest inheritance, for it was a life probably happier and more complete than that of any other group of Britishers within the country. They found themselves in pleasant places closely reminiscent of parts of their own matchless island, and amidst scenery of such grandeur that my humble pen can only do it the faintest justice.

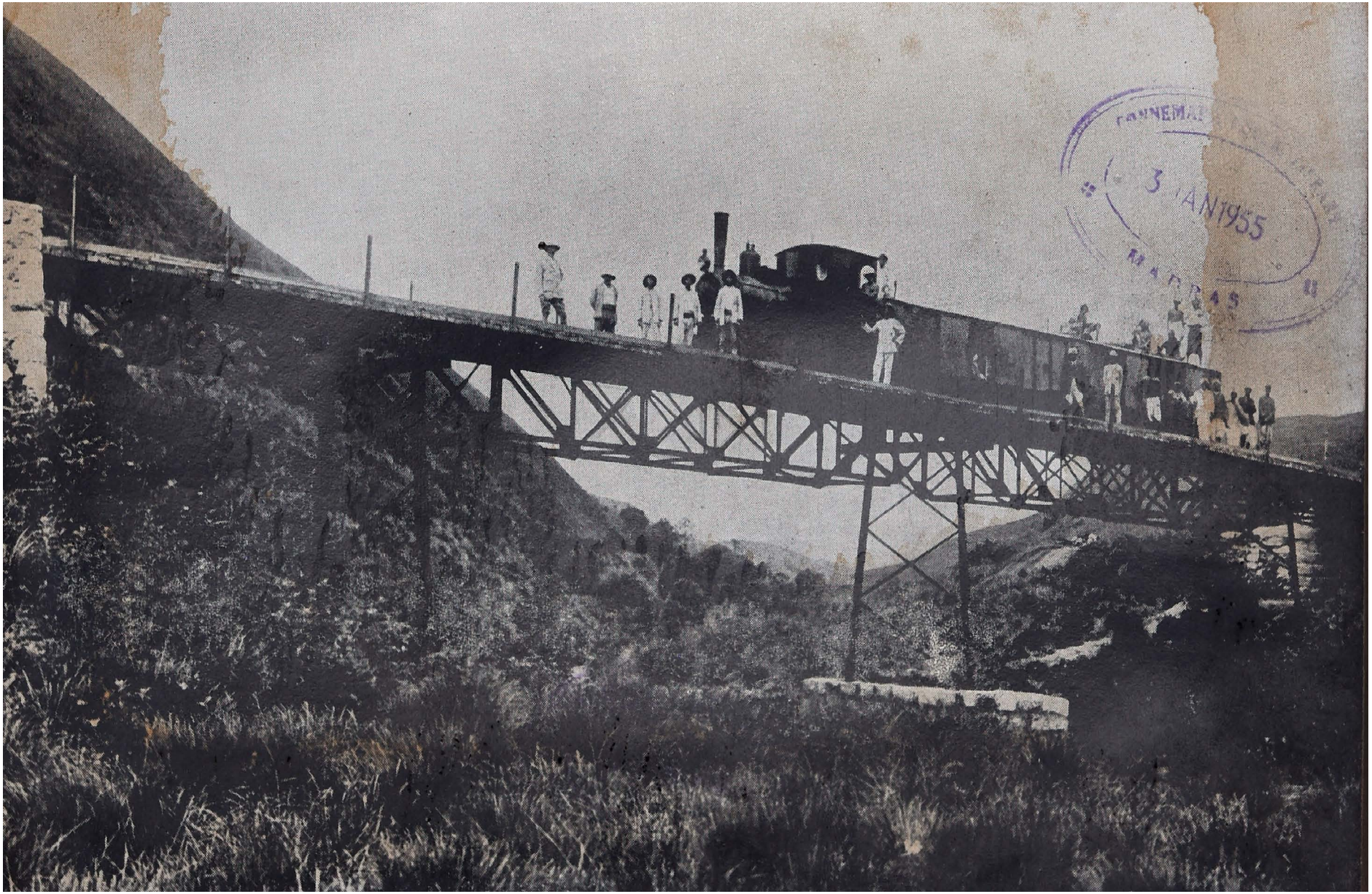
To mention many of these pioneers by name would be superfluous, but obviously they were men of character and great determination. Investing what capital they could command in a highly speculative undertaking they faced the possibility of living in isolation for years with complete equanimity.

Every day was full of the action and adventure attendant upon such a life. The openings of the clearings called for much care and forethought, while the recruitment and maintenance of their labour was always a burden of anxiety. The first Post Office was established at Devikulam which soon became the Headquarters of the district and Turner established a Central Store, a bungalow, and labourers' lines there.

Two of the first planters to join him, Donovan and Sharp, struck West towards the jungles of Munnar. Donovan made his camp close to the confluence of the three rivers and round the encampment he dug a deep trench to keep off elephants. One night a young tusker which had fallen into this trench succeeded in scrambling out on the wrong side. Pandemonium ensued as the terror stricken animal scattered the camp and all that therein was to the four winds of heaven. The planter and his servant made good their escape, but the fright so affected the latter that he had later to be admitted to the lunatic asylum in Madras.

THE KUNDALE VALLEY LIGHT RAILWAY




3 JAN 1955

When golfers play their chip shots on to the first "brown" on the golf course at the beautiful planters, Club at Munnar, close to where this incident took place, they should think of those old warriors and the tremendous obstacles they overcame in opening up the first jungle lands successfully.

The first High Range tea was planted by Sharp.

There must be few men alive who can recall a true picture of this scene, but the other day I met one such, an Indian Christian of great age named Samuel. In his youth he had been a catechist of the London Missionary Society who maintained a branch organisation at Madura. Samuel told me how in 1891 the Mission sent him to the High Range, to preach the gospel to the coolies being employed on the newly opened estates. Many were his hardships and adventures, but he found riding communications being rapidly established over the ancient elephant roads, so that in due course he came to Sharp's fifty acre tea estate, in the "back of beyond", where he resided for six months. This place, called Parvathi, after the goddess of that name, was surrounded on all sides by jungle and was so infested with elephants and bison that no house, or line for the labourers, could be built without first digging a deep wide trench round the site. The buildings had stone foundations and pillars, with roofs of shingles, and walls of wattle and daub. Sharp's bungalow was of similar construction, and lasted for many years.

A regular pack-pony transport service to Devikulam and onwards to the plains and Bodinayakanur was operating, and this seldom broke down even in the heavy monsoon months. Death from exposure along the route was however only too common at that time of year and

some there were who fell victim to man-eating tigers turned such through old age or wounds.

Other planters now began to open land in outlying parts. The scattered nature of these undertaking is a little difficult to understand but possibly the Society were anxious to substantiate their claim on the boundaries. It has also been suggested that they were looking towards the outlet roads of the future ; certainly some of the oldest tea is situated on the present Northern Outlet which leads to the plains of Coimbatore.

An old pioneer, Colonel Valentine, traced this and many other useful roads including the Western Outlet to the Cochin side. These alignments were lost but picked up again by the planters, and followed by them almost without alteration when later the main highways leading into the district were cut.

Bad times followed, some of the proprietary planters finding it almost impossible to tide over slumps or even a considerable drop in prices. The Society themselves began to look for a purchaser and so it came about that their lands passed over to a famous Scottish company, who at this time were looking forward with great confidence to the future of the Tea Industry. This company was already deeply interested in tea lands both in North India and Ceylon and, after it had been inspected this new magnificent piece of country appealed to them strongly as a sound speculation.

Some of the resident planters, having sold out their holdings, signed on as employees of the new concern and from this date onwards the district assumed an organised shape and developments proceeded apace.

MESSRS. FINLAY MUIR & CO.

IT was in the year 1895 that Sir John Muir, Baronet of Deanston visited the High Range. He came via the Bodi Mettu and was accompanied by Mr. H. M. Knight, a prominent proprietary planter from whom he had become acquainted with the nature of the country and the activities of the North Travancore Society.

Sir John made an extensive examination of the district and he must have arrived at a quick decision because the deeds of the concession were transferred to his company very shortly afterwards and development began with great rapidity. The interests of The North and South Sylhet Company were acquired through the Consolidated Tea and Lands Company of the Finlay Muir Group, who have retained and still hold, a large interest in the Kanan Devan Hills Produce Company which was started in 1897 and which, with the Anglo-American Direct Tea Trading Company Limited also of the Finlay Group, now holds virtually the whole of the concession.

The arrival of Messrs. Finlay Muir was welcomed by all for it had been foreseen that, without the finance and experience of a powerful organisation such as this, the development of the district could not be undertaken. Sir John Muir had indeed foreseen the future so accurately that within two decades he had created a prosperous community from the wild and rugged country described by Hamilton many years previously.

Experienced planters were brought over from Ceylon and the work of demarcating and opening the jungle valleys proceeded briskly under the guidance of the first General Manager, Mr. H. M. Knight.

The ring of the axe was now heard throughout the length and breadth of the Society lands but, as if in warning, the hills were struck by heavy floods in 1896 which were so severe that communications and bridges, such as they were then, were almost completely obliterated. This might have been enough to deter all but the most courageous of men ; yet in spite of this set-back the company carried on.

The immense problems facing the new company were tackled systematically. Supply and transport were the most difficult problems, goods being brought up either by head-load or pack-ponies.

A. Suppan Chetty, founder of the Pankajam Company, assisted in organising the transport system of those days and acted as the Company's principal agent in the plains. No history of the district would be complete without a reference to his name and to his family who carried on the business.

A. Suppan Chetty's pack-pony and head-load transport service operated by way of Koranganie (Bottom Station). The bridle track, which is still clearly defined, wound its way up the eastern slopes of the hills on the south western side of the Kotagudi ghat, to the Yellakad Gap overlooking Yellapatty Estate, and on to the estate which was being opened up in tea in the years 1897 to 1901.

The second General Manager, Mr. W. Milne, endeavoured to improve matters by importing a vast team of bullocks which were purchased on the Coimbatore side. Five hundred of these animals were stalled on the Kundaly flats where the golf course is today, and a European Veterinary Surgeon and two Assistants were

brought from England to ensure that the team was maintained in good working condition.

In the meantime negotiations with the Government of Travancore for a road to the West were in progress. Unfortunately these fell through and the company were forced to concentrate attention on a transport service to the East. The engineers of the company soon saw that the Kundaly Valley, that is the natural valley which stretches from the town of Munnar to Chittavurrai Estate and Top Station, was the correct dividing line and that with the main transport artery along it, estates on either side could be easily supplied with stores and equipment. Accordingly Mr. L. Davidson, afterwards Sir Leybourne Davidson, who became General Manager in 1899, set about the construction of this road and he also caused plans for an aerial ropeway, from Top Station to the plains, to be prepared.

The Kundaly Valley road was given out on contract to two brothers called Gordon who lived in Munnar in a house on the site where the Post Office now stands. These men put through this undertaking with great efficiency and despatch and thereafter left the district in search of adventure in other parts of the world.

At the time Messrs. Finlay Muir were contemplating the purchase of the Society Lands progress in respect to the cultivation of commercial products was small, but there was the nucleus of a European and Indian planting community in the district.

The great ropeway planned by Davidson and constructed by Gideon and William Kemlo was opened in 1900. During the construction negotiations with the British India Government of Madras for a grant to cut

a road from the village of Bodinayakanur to Kotagudi, which is the terminus of the ropeway in the foothills, were in progress.

On the 4th June 1898 "*Planting Opinion*", then the official organ of the industry, printed the following under the heading "NORTH TRAVANCORE". The extract from the "*Madras Mail*" of the period gives an interesting insight into the position as it was then:

"In its issue of the 30th ultimo the *Madras Mail* has an instructive leader on what a flourishing planting industry really means to the country. The instance in point is the marvellously quick development of the Kanan Devans, North Travancore, through the agency of that colossus of planting companies, Messrs. Finlay Muir & Co. Spurred by the intense activity of the new company, which practically possesses the whole district, other companies and private planters are following the example, and the result is that in a very few years the Kanan Devans will be one of the premier planting districts in South India. In the Appendix to the U.P.A. proceedings of last year, the area under tea in North Travancore was put at 2,000 acres. Before the end of this year there will be, it is stated, as many as 10,000 acres of tea, increasing to 30,000 in the next few years. This, if correct, means that in the next four years an extra 3-4 million pounds of tea will be thrown on the market, advancing to 10-12 million in the next decade. A large acreage is also being planted up in coffee. With their reported million sterling to spend in the district, Finlay Muir & Co. have naturally made things hum, and the officials sit up. Our contemporary writes:

'The Madras Government has recently had under

'consideration an application from the North Travan-
'core Land Planting and Agricultural Society for the
'construction of a new road 10½ miles long from Bodi-
'nayakanur to the foot of the hills at Kotagudi, to
'meet the company's aerial ropeway at that place. The
'case made out by Messrs. Finlay Muir & Co., the
'agents of the concern, was so convincing that Govern-
'ment has agreed to pay half the cost of the road,—esti-
'mated at Rs. 53,000 with bridges and Rs. 42,000
'without bridges—provided the Madura District Board
'pays half the remainder, and the Company cencerned
'the other half. The District Board has already agreed
'to pay one-fourth of the cost of the road; and it
'remains to be seen whether Messrs. Finlay Muir & Co.
'will be prepared to do likewise. Meanwhile Govern-
'ment has deputed an officer to survey the proposed
'road and to prepare the necessary plans and estimates.

'The importance of the road lies in this, that it
'is a necessary link in the line of communications
'between the new planting district and the Madras
'coast ports. The nearest railway station is Ammana-
'yakanur. Between that place and Bodinayakanur, a
'distance of 47 miles, roads already exist; and though
'some lengths are in a shocking bad condition, the
'District Board has undertaken to put them into proper
'repair as far as its funds permit. From Bodinayaka-
'nur there is a bridle path and a ghaut track for pack
'animals and coolies up to Devicolam and Munnar.
'Messrs. Finlay Muir & Co., however, understand
'what self-help means. They are now constructing a
'pucka road about 20 miles long through very difficult
'country from Munnar to the top of the Kotagudi
'ghaut; and down this ghaut they are tracing, a bridle

'path estimated to cost some Rs. 15,000. Their 'enterprise in this direction does not stop here, how- 'ever, for they are going to lay a steam tramway along 'the road from Munnar to the top of the ghaut, while, 'as we have already remarked, they are going to con- 'struct a wire ropeway (driven by water-power or 'steam) down the ghaut itself. For these communica- 'tions the agents have already sanctioned an expendi- 'ture of something like £ 30,000 which is an eloquent 'proof of their determination to spare no expense in 'developing their huge properties. But this sum is a 'mere flea-bite compared to the total capital sum that 'it is calculated must be spent in developing, planting, 'and equipping the properties. There are now about 'a hundred planters in the district, mostly Ceylon men, 'a picked lot.' "

The ropeway extends over a distance of two and a quarter miles with a rise of 4,000'. It then consisted of two continuous steel ropes of seven-eighth inch diameter, the bottom and upper sections being 16,000' and 12,800' respectively, in length. The motor power was derived from electricity generated by water, two Pelton wheels, each of 40 h. p. being used for driving two electric generators of 30 kilowatts.

For those days the ropeway was indeed a wonderful job because it was built very largely out of scrap material from the Peryiar Dam ropeway. The standards were constructed out of raw material which was forged and shaped on the site, to suit their respective positions.

The gradients were abnormally steep but Kemlo designed a patent grip known ever afterwards as the "Kemlo Grip" which got over the difficulty of the hangers slipping. This rope ran for years and served

the purpose well until more prosperous days arrived, but wear and tear on the rope, standard pulleys and the grip jaws was abnormal, with the result that, renewals, repairs and constant supervision were required to keep transport going satisfactorily.

An interesting note on the ropeway comes from Mr. G. W. Cole who joined the Company in 1901 and who was Chief Engineer from 1923 to 1932.

"The Ropeway was divided into two sections, one started from Koranganie or Bottom Station to the Central Station 1¼ miles in length, called the lower section, the other on to Top Station was 1 mile long and was known as the upper section. The difference in elevation from the Bottom Station to the Top Station being about 5,000'. The gradients of the ropes were very severe in parts, as spans were unequal between standards and ranged from 200' to 1,000' in length, likewise the differences in elevation between standards varied considerably and in consequence very careful attention had to be paid to loading the ropes as at certain spans and with heavy loading the grips approached certain standards at a gradient of approximately 1 in 2!

"The Ropeway derived its power from a Hydro-Electric plant contained in a Power House about a quarter of a mile up from Bottom Station, the water supply coming from a small stream on the western slopes of the hills on the eastern side or the Kodaikanal side of the ghat. The head of water was approximately 700' and this operated two Pelton Wheels which were hand regulated. The latter drove two electric generators of 500 volts D.C., the full output of the two being 80 h.p.

" Power was transmitted by an overhead transmission line to the Central Station where the driving gear was installed, this being driven by two electric motors through countershaft and gearing to produce the required speed at which the ropes travelled.

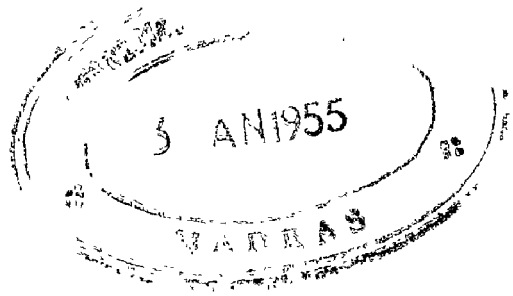
" The main parts of the gearing, also the terminal wheels at the Top and Bottom Stations, were originally in use on the Madras Government's Ropeway in Peermade for the conveyance of cement, aggregate, and materials, for the large irrigation dam under construction for rice cultivation in the Madura District. Parts of this Ropeway were purchased and used for details in the construction of the Kotagudi Ropeway thereby reducing its cost and the time spent in erection."

In 1930 a new ropeway from Top Station to Bodinayakanur was surveyed but this project was never carried through. A new alignment was however taken from Top Station to Kotagudi and a modern ropeway constructed by Messrs. Bird & Co. of Calcutta.

At the same time as the first ropeway was being constructed the Public Works Department were at work on the Kotagudi-Bodi road and soon thereafter the bullock carts of the company carrying the familiar tea chests from the various estates were a common sight on the road to Kodaikanal Road station from where tea was railed to Tuticorin.

This organisation having been completed Davidson now set about speeding up the traffic and ordered the erection of a mono-rail tram-line from Munnar to Top Station. The carriage consisted of a truck-like platform with a large wheel on the outside and a small inner wheel running along the single rail. This service went


CONNE... PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 JAN 1955
MADRAS


5 AN1955
KANSAS

well for some time the trucks being drawn by cattle, and later by ponies, which were posted at frequent intervals between Top Station and Munnar. When passengers travelled by the mono-rail, two easy-chairs were placed upon the platform and with their goods and chattels heaped around them they travelled in what for those days was luxury indeed. It took six hours to do the journey from Top Station to Munnar.

Mr. A. Blair Hill, father of the present Transport Manager, Mr. Ian Blair Hill, had much to do with the organisation of the first scheme of transportation after the erection of the ropeway. Mr. Cole's notes bring out strikingly the difficulties which had to be overcome in those days and the degree of improvisation necessary to gain efficiency at the cheapest possible cost.

In the year 1901, a tea chest went through a remarkable series of adventures before it arrived at the London warehouse to which it was consigned. First of all the chests were brought by bullock carts from the estates to the Munnar depôt near where the Head-quarters Office is today, thence by mono-rail trucks to Top Station, where they were loaded on to hangers and despatched to Bottom Station.

At Bottom Station the chests were taken on Suppan Chetty's bullock carts to the store at Bodinaya-kanur, from whence again, section bullock carts transported them to Ammanayakanur Station to be despatched by rail to the port of Tuticorin. Here the adventures of the chests were by no means over as they had to be stored to await the arrival of a homeward bound steamer. On the arrival of a steamer they were taken out to sea on lighters which had to lie off-shore until loading operations could commence, because,

there was insufficient depth of water to allow steamers to anchor nearer port.

In 1901 a great General Manager took charge of the affairs of the district. This was Mr. P. R. Buchanan and during his term of office development took place even more rapidly. Factories were built, schools and hospitals were started, and in 1909 Christ Church, which was built out of funds partly subscribed by the planters, was begun. The foundation stone of the Church was laid by the late Sir A. Kay Muir, Bart., eldest son of Sir John Muir, and for many years Chairman of the company.

In Mr. Buchanan's time, the mono-rail was replaced by a light railway running on a two foot gauge line from Munnar Town and the present Headquarters Office to Top Station, a distance of twenty-two miles. The journey took four hours and was comfortable and interesting so long as the engine did not run off the line which, however, it did many times, including the opening day! The train had special carriages for passengers, both 1st and 2nd Class and also carried tea, supplies, and building materials. It was indeed a superior affair, but when in after years an imaginative Transport Manager suggested the addition of a refreshment car, the General Manager of the time refused it categorically!

There were three engines, the "Buchanan", the "Aneimudi", a double funnelled locomotive, and the "Kundale". The shunting stations were Palaar, Puthukudi and Yellapatti and only at these places was it possible to pass the train if travelling by car. On one occasion the train was held up by a tusker between

Palaar and Puthukudi, the animal refusing to be intimidated by this robot of a modern age!

Here again Mr. G. W. Cole's notes on the engineering problems of those days prove of the greatest interest and the following is an extract from what he writes on the subject of light railway construction in the district:

"In 1908 it was decided to lay down a 2' gauge light railway and indents were made out and sent home for the rails, sleepers, sidings, wagons, two locomotives and the ancillary equipment for same. The order for this was placed with Messrs. Orienstein & Koppel, a German firm, who specialised in the manufacture and supply of complete equipment for light railways for Plantations and Mines. It was hoped that it would be possible to run the locomotives on wood fuel assisted if necessary with oil applied in the fire boxes by jet burners but in practice this was not practicable due to the gradients and the sharp curves of the line between Munnar and Top Station. The supply firm sent one of their Engineers from Calcutta to help us in the matter of fuel but after various experiments it was eventually decided to rely upon a mixture of Indian coal and firewood for fuel as wood fuel and oil could not maintain the steam required on the gradients and curves.

"The Railway took approximately 1½ years to complete and to make ready for service over its whole length.

"The track was laid from Munnar towards Top Station as the work of laying same had to be so arranged that transport between these two points should be interrupted as little as possible. When the track had

been laid as far as Madupatty the two locomotives had been assembled with the aid of mechanics lent by the South Indian Railway Co. These were put in service at once together with the wagons available to transport goods and produce to railhead where they were transferred to the trucks of the mono-rail tramway to finish the journey to Top Station or alternatively on the down journey from railhead to Munnar. It will be appreciated that this interchange of goods and produce caused daily interruption of rail laying due to the necessity to head load packages over the section of rail being laid but this loss in time was reduced by having the construction staff with Engineers Arbuckle and Wynyard-Wright camping out on the spot and by drawing on cooly labour from the nearest estate.

"The General Manager Mr. P. R. Buchanan and Mrs. Buchanan gave us all the encouragement possible and after the rails were laid up to and beyond Madupatty a weekly tiffin party at railhead was a feature of the job and kept everyone connected with the work happy in their endeavours and on their toes".

By 1908 Mr. Buchanan had a well-disciplined organisation under his control. The general administration was located at Madupatty and frequent managerial conferences were held there. The Companies had now obtained a footing in most parts of the district although a considerable acreage at Lockhart, Surianalle and Manale, was under the management of Messrs. The Malayalam Plantations Ltd., and private owners held land at Talliar, Chattamannar, Craig Lamont and Panniar.

The position of the companies was at this time as follows :

K.D.H.P. Co., Ltd.	Tea,	11,645	acres.
	Coffee,	592	,,
	Cinchona,	830	,,
	Rubber,	602	,,
	Camphor,	109	,,
	Sisal,	50	,,
	Tea (new extension),	790	,,
Anglo-American Direct Tea Trading Co., Ltd.	Tea,	1,690	,,
	Total	16,308	acres.
Private Interests		3,000	acres.
	Grand Total	19,308	acres.

The reference to Rubber is the Mankulam Estate situated in the most inaccessible part of the company's territory in the western foothills about twenty miles from Neriamangalam. For years there was no road into the estate. Even now access to the area is only by means of a riding ghat, because the first inlet road from the West, which was cut by Government in 1920 and which came through the estate and up the precipitous Kalaar Valley, was so badly damaged by the floods of 1924 that it was given up as irreparable. In its place a new road was cut along Valentine's Pullivasal trace and was opened by Her Highness the Maharani Setu Parvathi Bayi, LL.D. in 1931. Messrs. James Finlay & Co. disposed of Mankulam Estate in 1937.

As long as these hills endure the name of Mr. H. L. Pinches, who took over his first acting charge from Mr. Buchanan in 1911, will be for ever green. Herbert Lloyd Pinches was General Manager for eighteen years and brought the organisation up to an exceptionally high degree of efficiency. In his time many schemes were organised and perfected. The Munnar Valley

Electric Works was started by the company with the idea of supplying several neighbouring factories with driving power and they erected four Pelton Wheels, one of 200 h.p. and three of 100 h.p., which worked dynamos having a total capacity of 375 kilowatts. This power was transmitted to nine different factories lying within a radius of six miles. These works were the second of this kind to be established in India and the first to be utilised in connection with machinery for manufacturing tea. So the rivers of the Kanan Devans had now been harnessed for power, a matter about which we are to hear more anon.

By 1924 it really looked as if the task was soon to be completed, for although the development of the forest valleys continued until 1932, the main part of the work had been completed. From a few scattered clearings in 1894 a prosperous group of estates employing about 25,000 workmen, and staff, had been created and the name "Kanan Devan" had become one of repute on the tea markets of the world.

But at this moment the relentless hand of fate struck a bitter blow at the hopes and ambitions of the planters operating in the High Range. The monsoon was late that year. June was a dry month and tennis and other outdoor activities, which usually come to an end in April or May, were still being indulged in.

Then came the rain.

The first storm broke on July 17th and phenomenal rainfall figures were recorded even in the Top Station area. In the Rajamallay area no less than 195" was recorded in the month of July. The main damage took place owing to a big slip on the old Guderale road near Madupatty which blocked the valley. When

the "dam" broke a high volume of water rushed down towards Munnar causing untold damage to the railway line. Munnar Town was flooded, the main railway bridge over the river was swept away, the floor of the old Munnar Factory, now the High School, was several feet under water, and the Munnar Supply Association in which the Manager was marooned, was in danger of being swept away. Then the main bridge between Headquarters Office and the Workshop gave way and chaos reigned supreme. When it was all over Mr. Pinches surveyed what appeared to be the total wreck of a life time's work. It must indeed have seemed that all was over, that the fates had decreed against the enterprise and that before long the jungle tide would roll back to claim its own again. Bungalows were wrecked and both men and animals lost their lives in the seemingly relentless storm which battered the hills. But Mr. Pinches and his men, well backed up by the stout-hearted Tamil and Malayalee workmen, set to with characteristic courage to clean up the mess and, within an incredibly short time, working conditions prevailed once more.

Transport has been frequently referred to throughout these pages, and it will now be seen that, as a result of the floods, further major changes were to take place. It was thought that the railway line was damaged irreparably and so a scheme for a ropeway from Munnar to Bodinayakanur was formulated. The work for the section from Munnar to Top Station was put in hand immediately and the ropeway, which became known as the Kundale Valley Ropeway, was completed at a cost of Rs. 761,500. It was opened on December 3rd, 1926.

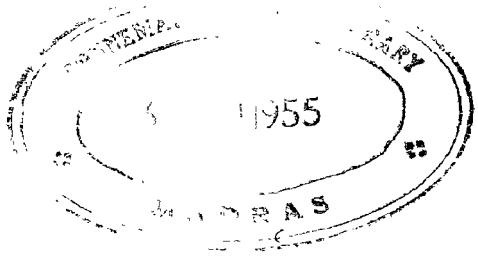
The length of this ropeway is fourteen and a half miles and it is capable of transporting 400 lbs. every three minutes, that is hangers are sent from the stations every three minutes and the maximum load per hanger is 400 lbs. The total tonnage which the ropeway can deal with from Munnar to Top Station on any day, working to capacity, is 25 tons. The pre-war transport rates worked out at 13 as. 1 p. per ton mile which, at the time the ropeway was constructed, was the most economic form of transport available. The section from Chundavurrai to Top Station was dismantled in 1946 when the first storage dam for the Pullivasal Hydro Electric Scheme was ponded. As things have turned out it is as well that the scheme for a ropeway to Bodinayakanur was not carried through. Government had at last appreciated the tremendous development which had taken place in the hills and the Western Outlet road to Alwaye, and the Port of Cochin, had been opened.

In any case today the ropeway as a means of transport has become obsolete because of its slowness. It takes approximately four and a half hours for a load to reach Top Station from Munnar, a distance by road of twenty-two miles. Again power charges, upkeep, replacements and a large permanent maintenance staff make the cost of transport very expensive when compared with tractors and trailers which began to appear as general transport in 1952.

The motorists of to-day who travel with such ease from Top Station to Munnar must often wonder how people got about in those early days of the High Range. The answer is that they walked or rode, and indeed men thought little of walking twenty miles to play a



CONNEMARA PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 JAN 1955
MADRAS


1955

game of rugby football, returning to their estates the same night.

It was not until 1902 that the first motor cycle appeared in the district. This was a Beeston Humber of 1½ h.p. with battery ignition. The cycle was not a success and only once did the trip from Munnar to Top Station without faltering. The machine was called the "Beastly Humbug" by its owner Mr. W. Kemlo with whom it departed when he left to go to South Africa in 1903. The next motor cycle was a "Motosacothe" brought out by Mr. Pinches. This proved successful and was the forerunner of many "bikes" and "bikes and side cars". At some time or another there was a special motor coach which ran on the railway line the use of which was the special privilege of the General Manager. The first auxiliary transport to the railway was an Albion motor coach which ran astride the railway line from Munnar to Top Station.

Mr. H. L. Pinches left India on retirement in 1930 but to everybody's satisfaction immediately joined the Board of Directors. He was followed by Mr. J. S. B. Wallace who steered the company through the difficult slump years in the early thirties. His place was taken by Mr. E. H. Francis whose task it was to guide the affairs of the company in the exceedingly difficult days of the second World War. Mr. Francis's knowledge and love of this district will always be remembered and it was regretted by all that he was compelled to retire in 1945 owing to illness.

From 11th June 1945 to 28th February 1946 Mr. R. Brown, who had been Private Secretary to the General Manager, Office Manager at Headquarters Office, and Deputy General Manager successively, took

charge in the district. Mr. Brown retired to take up a post on the Board of Directors in 1946. He was followed by Mr. J. E. Sampson who had been for many years Manager of Thenmallay Estate and was afterwards attached to the Headquarters Staff. His untimely death was a great blow to the community. In 1946 Mr. R. Walker, C. B. E., became the General Manager and during his time record crops were obtained in the district.

In 1952 the acreage under Tea in the High Range totalled 28,376·05 acres. Thus the cultivated area increased from 5,857 acres in 1894 to 28,376·05 acres in 1952, an average rate of progress of 388·26 acres per annum.

The wildest dreams of those who first visualised the development of the Kanan Devan Company have therefore almost certainly been far exceeded.

OTHER DEVELOPMENTS IN THE DISTRICT

EARLY in this story it was mentioned that the first planters came into the district via the pass called "Bodi Mettu" where a well defined riding ghat still exists today. At the head of this ghat there is a frontier post and checking station for there is still considerable pedestrian traffic over the road. As it was the first main inlet to the district it is therefore not surprising that some of the earliest undertakings began in the vicinity. The Surianalle Estate was originally opened by Mr. H. M. Knight of whom we have heard in his capacity both as a proprietary planter, and first General Manager of the Finlay Muir Organisation. The adjacent Panniar Estate situated in one of the most elephant infested and feverish parts of the district, was opened by Mr. J. A. Hunter and Mr. K. E. Nicoll who formed the Thondamallay Tea Syndicate in 1909. Those principally interested in this venture were Mr. Colin Mackenzie whose portrait hangs in the Ootacamud Club today, Messrs. Frazer, Ross, Henry Smail and J. J. Murphy. In 1913 the Syndicate sold out to the Travancore Produce Company who in turn sold to Messrs. Darragh Smail & Co. in the year 1920. Finally the property was purchased by Messrs. The Malayalam Plantations Ltd. in 1935.

Manale Estate belonged to George Otto Baron Von Rosenberg of Dresden who in 1894 passed the property to John Michale Baron Von Rosenberg of Devicolam, his son.

Lockhart, or Craig Lockhart as it was then, belonged to Baron Von Rosenberg and R. W. A. Hedger. These estates were taken over by Mr. H. M. Knight in 1909 and were purchased by the Malayalam Company

together with Surianalle in 1910. This company has developed the land most efficiently as the following figures submitted in 1952 will show :

Lockhart, including Manale	853·01	acres.
Upper Surianalle	877·70	,,
Lower Surianalle	816·96	,,
Panniar	765·71	,,
Total acreage under Tea	3,313.38	,,

In the vicinity of Lockhart the Kindersley and Gore-Langton families owned properties from the North Travancore Society, which were first opened in Cinchona but were later purchased by Messrs. Finlay Muir and replanted in Tea. The Malaylam Estates overlook the famous Cardamom Hills, familiarly known as Bison Valley, in which at one time they owned a large property called Gudampara. The Cardamom holdings in Bison Valley increased very rapidly from 1908 and from here the bulk of the produce of South India is obtained. In this connection it is interesting to note that about 80% of the world's Cardamom production came from Travancore at this time.

The Turner family until quite recent times held an interest in the old Talliar Estate. On Talliar is situated the last stand of Coffee cultivated in the High Range. The estate consists of 1,018 acres of Tea and 719 acres of Coffee.

Mr. G. Thangasami now of Bison Valley Estate, at one time Manager of Chattamannar Estate, a Division of Talliar, was closely associated with the initial opening in this part of the High Range and also supervised the construction of the Northern Outlet Road. With him also was the late Mr. Antony Ajoo whose family now owns a small tea estate called Vialkadavu adjacent to Talliar. Antony Ajoo's father, John Ajoo, was one of six

Chinamen who came to the Nilgiri Hills in the latter days of the East India Company to advise in regard to tea planting and manufacture. He served under a servant of the East India Company, Mr. McIver. Later he was brought to the High Range by Mr. H. G. Turner and planted out a small field of tea which is that now surrounding the present Munnar Estate manager's bungalow. This field which was 13 acres, used to be known as " Chinaman's field ".

Sri A. Alaganan Chettiar, M.L.A., who in partnership with his brother inherited the business of the late Suppan Chetty of Bodinayakanur, purchased lands on the edge of the concession amidst the spectacular cliffs which overhang the Kumbam Valley, and here he opend up a prosperous little tea estate called Kolukkumallay which produces quality teas. It is fitting that this family, who helped so much in the initial transport and agency work which made the development of the district possible, should have a stake in the business of tea production in the Kanan Devan Hills.

The names of Valentine and Thorpe will be remembered so long as human habitation exists in the hills, for the good work they did in tracing and finally constructing the main transport roads of today. Col. Valentine was a surveyor of the Royal Engineers. Thorpe was an engineer in the employment of Messrs. Finlay Muir. Valentine, as has already been mentioned, traced the Northern Outlet Road from Munnar to Udamalpet, while Thorpe perfected the trace and cut the road. Those travelling to the district by this road cannot fail to be impressed with the magnitude of the undertaking. Thorpe died some years after the completion of this work from fever contracted in the foothills.

The first road negotiable by cart and horse traffic runs from Chinnakanal to the Bodi Mettu and this was evidently taken over by Government shortly after its construction. The road from Kothamangalam to the High Range via Kalaar, which was totally destroyed by the floods of 1924, and the Western Outlet Road first traced by Valentine and opened in 1931, have already been referred to.

Yet another road from the Hill Station of Kodaikanal was cut by the Madras P.W.D. for the movement of the civil population during the recent war years. The somewhat erratic alignment is due to a time limit of five months having been given for the completion of the work, a factor in the construction of the road which left insufficient opportunity for the necessary reconnaissance in advance.

Sir C. P. Ramaswami Iyer, K.C.S.I., K.C.I.E., LL.D., who was Dewan of Travancore from 1935 until 1946, conceived many projects for the further development of the State. To him is due the construction of a road from Vandiperiyar across the hills to the High Range, via Kumili, thus opening up the vast area of Bison Valley which lies between the Peermade Hills and the Kanan Devans. This road was constructed by the Travancore P.W.D. and is an excellent piece of engineering. It was opened on 13th February 1952 at Santhampara by Sri G. Chandrasekhara Pillai, the then Minister for Public Works, Travancore-Cochin.

In 1919 Mr. F. J. Joseph, Chief Engineer to the Government of Travancore, drew attention to the great potentialities for water power which existed in the High Range, and he put up a report on the possibility of developing the Pullivasal falls for this purpose. His

idea was taken up and developed by Dr. K. P. P. Menon the first Chief Engineer of the Electricity Department of Travancore State, and now Member, Central Water and Power Commission, Simla. The Pullivasal Hydro Electric Scheme was put into operation and is now very well advanced, under the guidance of Mr. K. P. S. Nair the present Chief Engineer (Electricity). The total generating capacity of the present installations is 30,300 k. w. but this is insufficient to meet the increasing demands for power in the State owing to the rapidly expanding industrialisation now taking place. A second project is being put into operation at Sengulam which will have an installed capacity of 48,000 k.w. A storage dam has been completed at Kundaly and a second is well advanced towards completion at Madupatty. Other schemes for increasing the power output are under consideration so it is anticipated that by 1954 the yearly generation may reach about five hundred and sixty million units. The Pullivasal Hydro Electric Scheme owes much to the energy and drive of Sir C. P. Ramaswami Iyer and also to the Governments which have held office since 1946. The scheme when completed will be one of the biggest of its kind, and will assist agriculture through the de-watering of water logged areas or lift irrigation. Two hundred villages have already receivd a supply of electric power and in the next few years it is anticipated that seven hundred more will receive this benefit. Thus the High Range from her watersheds and rivers will give life, employment and a higher standard of living to people far away, not only in the State of Travancore, but perhaps, at some future date, in Madras also.

In 1914 the High Range sent her sons to the first great war, some to lay down their lives upon the fields of Flanders. In 1939 they answered the call again, fighting on all fronts from Dunkirk to Hong Kong.

In the peace and quiet of the Concession men on leave from the battle-areas of World War II found a welcome from the few planters remaining. An R.A.F. leave station was established at Munnar and about eighty officers and men came up to the hills every month. All through the war trucks carrying troops and material crossed the ghats by the roads so skilfully traced by Colonel Valentine and his men, sixty years before. Little could those old pioneers have imagined the vital purpose to which the result of their labours would one day be put.

Shortly before the day of Victory in Europe the planters prepared bonfires on all the outstanding peaks around Aneimudi and far beyond it. On the great night they climbed a flank of the mountain and from a prominent position counted twenty-seven fires some as much as thirty miles away. It was a fitting signal from the High Range in honour of those who had given up their lives to make victory possible. In the villages of the plains, and in the foothills, men lifted up their eyes to the hills and many understood the message sent out that night.

On a day in 1945 a man was standing by the banks of the stream in Turner's Valley. A two pound trout lay on the grass beside him and as he was contemplating the battle royal that had brought his noble adversary to its end he heard the distant drone of aircraft. Louder and louder grew the noise, until pre-

sently through a bank of low cloud there swept two mighty bombers. They flew straight down the line of the river at a height very little above the mountains on either side. It was an impressive sight in that wild country and he wondered what the brothers would have thought had they been there. Many changes have taken place and only the highest plateaux and grassland valleys would have been at once recognisable.

On the eve of his retirement H. G. Turner camped for the last time at Eruvikulam with an old friend of his pioneer days and from the slopes of Aneimudi he looked back from a spot close to where he and his brother first stood thirty years before. He saw the changes and above all was aware that the silence of the mountains had gone.

The forests of Nymarau and other valleys of jungle had been cleared. Smoke was rising from tea factories and he could hear the murmur of distant voices as the workers went about their tasks. His final visit was about the year 1918 when he came out from England to visit his remaining property at Talliar. One day as he looked upon the cricket ground of the planters' Club at Munnar where a match was in progress, he closed his eyes for a moment and conjured up another scene upon that spot.

"A party of men found themselves at the edge of a primeval swamp. The high grass had been trampled down by the vast herds of wild animals that gathered there. The silence was broken only by the song of a river of such crystal clear water that every pebble on its bed could be distinctly seen. As they looked out from the forest canopy the silence was broken by the piercing scream of an enraged tusker, and from opposite them a

magnificent bull elephant burst into view. The Muthuvars with them signalled a retreat, and silently they moved off down a game path to continue their trek in a safer direction". As he opened his eyes and gazed again across the Concession he knew that the other dream of development had come true. He saw also that there were many square miles of the country which would remain unchanged until the end of time, and for this I think he must have given thanks to God that day.

Written in detail this story would have brought out in greater strength a record of development in the face of tremendous difficulties both in respect to climate and geography, for in the beginning no area of land suitable for plantation crops on a big scale, could have been more inaccessible. The High Range has come through good times and bad and possibly bad times loom ahead again today. Those whose responsibility it will be to control the destinies of the district in future years must pause to consider first of all, their heritage and what they owe to those who made it. Secondly their duty to their country in preserving the district as an important unit in the stabilisation of India's economy; and in this they will I hope be joined wholeheartedly both by Labour and their union leaders.

The first planters had nothing to encourage them and few resources beyond the indomitable will which is inherent in many Britishers. Disaster after disaster beset them, but still they carried on. Never could these words of Kipling have been more aptly applied than in this context.

"If you can meet with Triumph and Disaster"

"And treat those two imposters just the same";

and again,

"Or watch the things you gave your life to broken",

"And stoop and build 'em up with worn out tools".

In 1895 the total population in the Kanan Devans including the jungle people, could not have greatly exceeded a total of 2,000. Today, fifty-eight years later, the population is close on 50,000, not counting recent settlements in the foothills. This is the measure of success, and may the community always respect and preserve this land which gives it life.

PART TWO
THE DAY'S PLAY

THE UPASI SPORTS CLUB

By O. Garrett

At the UPASI Annual General Meeting at Bangalore in August 1923, it was unanimously resolved to form the UPASI Sports Club to replace and combine the existing separate Clubs for Tennis, Golf and Cricket. It was also decided at the meeting that a general fund called the 'UPASI Sports Fund' be opened. The primary object of this fund was to help defray the cost of travelling of younger planters when they were selected to represent their District Association at any game or when they were chosen to play in any Planters' Cricket XI or Rugger XV. Funds were raised by subscriptions from District Associations, firms and individuals; any planter subscribing to a District Association being eligible for membership on payment of an annual subscription which was based on his salary.

The first President of the UPASI Sports Club was Sir Fairless Barber and N. C. Whitton was Honorary Secretary. The Club had a good start and the first Sports Week held in Ootacamund in February 1924 proved a great success. Thanks to the generosity of a number of donors, cups and trophies were presented for competition annually.

The UPASI Sports Club thrived and, with steadily increasing membership continued to flourish, successful meets being held annually until 1930 when, owing to the 'slump' and consequent lack of enthusiasm, the Club was suspended. An attempt was made to revive the Club in 1934 and a committee, consisting of Messrs. Walker, Laird and Bulteel, was formed for this purpose. Inter-District Tennis and Golf meetings

were held and Rugger matches were played in the Anamallais and High Range in 1935. After that, however, even this enthusiasm waned and in 1936 the Club was finally closed down, it being agreed that the funds available could be utilised in meeting travelling expenses, allowances, etc. of any combined Rugger team. Subsequently the funds were several times used for this purpose.

In 1949, thanks to the initiative of the retiring President, Mr. F. G. Wallace and very largely to the organisation and enthusiasm of Major H. T. L. Cole, Secretary of the UPASI Sports Club, that institution took on a new lease of life. No truer note could be struck than by allowing Major Cole, to whom all sports enthusiasts owe a deep debt of gratitude for his untiring efforts on behalf of the Club, to continue this article in his own words :

" Attempts were made during the years immediately prior to World War II to organise an annual Sports Meeting during August Week, but without success and, of course, the idea had to be shelved during the war years for obvious reasons.

" With the return of men to districts on demobilisation, the desirability of arranging annual UPASI Sports Competitions on an inter-district basis was once again a topic of discussion. However it was not until August 1949 that the first Sports Meeting actually materialised. Competitions were held at Wellington Gymkhana Club and Coonoor Club by kind permission of the Committees and Members and, as a start, only Tennis, Golf, Fleece and Snooker competitions were arranged and proved beyond doubt, a great success. A Cricket match between the Combined Planters XI

and the Defence Service Staff College, Wellington was also included in the programme and this match has now become an annual encounter.

"At the conclusion of the competitions a meeting of planting sports enthusiasts took place at Wellington and it was unanimously resolved by those present to re-start the Sports Club.

"The same competitions as mentioned above, with the exclusion of Fleece and Snooker and the addition of Squash, were competed for in 1950 and the number of entries certainly indicated a complete revival of the Club. The inclusion of a Men's Open Squash Competition was made possible by the very generous donation of a challenge trophy by a member of the Club, who wishes to remain anonymous.

"At the conclusion of the 1950 Sports Tournament a meeting of Club members was held at Wellington and a Rules and Finance Committee, consisting of Messrs. P. W. Davis, O. Garrett, H. T. L. Cole and P. C. Varkey was formed to revise the rules of the UPASI Sports Club and to fix subscriptions for members and District Associations, etc.

"At this meeting the Coorg and Mysore Auxiliary Force Association very generously offered to present the Sports Club with a number of trophies which they had in their possession and which were no longer competed for owing to the disbandment of the force. Their very kind offer was gratefully accepted and the trophies have since been received by UPASI and re-allotted to various sports.

"The Rules and Finance Committee met in January 1951 and the rules and subscription list drafted by that Committee have since been adopted by the Club.

"In 1951 the same sports were again competed for, and a Cricket match was played between the Combined Planters XI and the Collector, the Nilgiris XI. Entries showed a further increase compared to 1950 and it was now clear that the annual Sports Meeting had come to stay. This year Inter-District Rugby Football was also introduced and has been dealt with elsewhere in this volume.

"1952 saw the same competitions being played for keenness and interest were higher than ever.

"The best time of the year to hold the Sports Meeting is at present the cause of a certain amount of debate and argument between various districts but, until such time as the Club is on a firm financial basis and has the full support of all those with planting interests in South India, it is felt that the best time is immediately prior to the business meeting in August. This time of year suits all Coorg and Mysore planters and by concluding the competitions and tournaments prior to the business meetings it makes it very much easier for younger men to compete.

"This brief article on the Sports Club should not be concluded without an appeal to all those eligible for membership, agency Houses, companies, and individuals alike, to join at the earliest possible opportunity if they have not already done so, as the success and future of the Club depends entirely upon the support afforded by members".

HUNTING AND RACING

THE OOTACAMUND HUNT

By O. Garrett

The best hunting country around Ootacamund is situated West of the town and consists of an area of about fifty square miles. The majority of this terrain, the Wenlock Downs, has been declared a National park in which the hunting of jackal has been prohibited, except by the Ootacamund Hunt Club. The countryside here consists chiefly of large expanses of downland interspersed with 'sholas' with intersecting valleys, most of which harbour picturesque mountain streams. The scenery generally is exquisite, particularly when the wildflowers, rhododendrons, mimosa and stroblanthus are in bloom.

Records as far back as 1829 indicate that fox hounds were first kennelled in Ootacamund in that year, although it was not until 1845 that the Hunt was formed. In the beginning only sambhur and barking deer were hunted but later on the jackal proved to be a worthy substitute for the wily fox, the animal it closely resembles, and it has remained the quarry ever since.

As is only to be expected in country like the Nilgiris, there have been numerous occasions when hounds have run riot on other animals, and kills have been recorded on wild pig, black monkeys, civit cats, tiger-cats and hyaenas; this must be quite unique in the annals of hunting. There is no record of hounds actually having killed either panther or tiger, although there was graphic description of a famous panther hunt in 1869, an account of which was published in "*The Field*". On this particular occasion the quarry had to

be finished off by a rifle-shot by one of the field before hounds could be persuaded to return to kennels.

The important office of M.F.H. was usually occupied by an army officer, stationed at either Ootacamund or Wellington, but a number of planters have filled this position and at the same time continued to carry out their normal duties of managing estates. This was no mean achievement even in pre-war days and even more so post-war with the advent of labour legislation and the general increase of office work attached.

The first planter to carry the horn was J. W. Minchin in 1868 and the next K. J. Harper in 1916. In recent years the most outstanding name coupled with the Hunt was that of C. L. Greig who was Master for twelve seasons, during which time he hunted a steady three days a week, although living on Craigmore Estate twenty miles from kennels, and in 1937 killed the record number of jack, 41½ brace in eighty-one hunting days. C. R. T. Congreve was Joint-Master with C. L. Greig from 1936 to 1938 and another member of the planting community, J. F. Smail, was Joint-Master with Mrs. L. B. Gasson in 1943 and Master in 1944.

The popularity of a Hunt, however, is naturally determined by regular attendance of the field and in this particular aspect enthusiastic planters have always given the Hunt Club full support and the field has always contained members of the community, whether resident in the Nilgiris or on leave from other districts.

During the Joint-Mastership of Mrs. Currie and Capt. E. D. Fanshawe in 1923, the planters of South India subscribed to donate "The Peter Pan Cup", a challenge cup to be run for annually. This race is still

competed for at the point-to-point races held in September each year and remains a token of the close connection existing between the planting community and Ootacamund Hunt.

Times have changed and the prohibitive cost of keeping horses has risen to an alarming figure and this has naturally affected hunting as a popular sport. It is anyhow interesting to record that of the twelve packs existing in India before partition, namely Delhi, Meerut, Narbudda Vale, Jaora, Poona, Bombay, Bangalore, Ootacamnud, Madras, Quetta, Peshawar and Lahore, only the following Hunts survive in India today. The Bombay-Kirkee (an amalgamation of the Bombay and Poona Hunts), the Meerut Hunt, and the Ootacamund Hunt. In modern Pakistan three more Hunts exist, at Quetta, Peshawar and Lahore. That the Ootacamund Hunt has continued at all is due chiefly to the untiring efforts of Major General W. D. A. Lentaigne, C.B., C.B.E., D.S.O., Commandant of the Defence Services Staff College, Wellington and the enthusiasm shown by the present generation of Indian officers who have taken naturally to hunting, thus following the lead of their British predecessors.

HUNTING IN COORG

By J. H. Sprott

Hounds were first introduced in Coorg by the late Mr. Murray-Aynesley in about 1900 by drafts from England, but actual accounts of sport are not available until 1903.

Hounds were generally kept during the hunting season at Periyapatam, and in the off season in Coorg at Hallery. Hunting in those days must have been truly a sport. Periyapatam is situated about twenty-five to thirty miles from most plantations in Coorg and the method of conveyance to Periyapatam was by dog-cart or bullock cart. Mr. Murray-Aynesley kept "open house" and a camp for those interested and after a drive in a trap of so many miles, liquid refreshment was no doubt more than welcome. All photographs of hunting in those days show considerable support, and fields numbered up to twenty on occasions. Exactly when Mr. Murray-Aynesley's hounds ceased to exist is not certain.

From old accounts of hunts, they had their amusing and tragic incidents, the tragedies being generally caused by pig and the amusements being caused by the members of the field. The latter generally being brought about by a difference of opinion between riders and their horses as to which side of the lantana bush lay the best route.

During more recent years, hounds were re-started by a few enthusiasts in Coorg in 1928 with the purchase of six couples of hounds from Ooty. Year by year drafts from Home were added and the generosity of Ms. F. H.

in India enabled Coorg eventually to possess a pack of between 15 and 20 couple of fox hounds.

Unfortunately the time chosen for re-starting the Coorg Hunt coincided with the fall in the price of Coffee and eventually hounds had to be given up in 1935, when the price of Coffee just about hit rock bottom. In these years of hunting, hounds were kennelled first at Hallery and later at Coovercolly and hunted by Mr. J. H. Sprott with every support from various stalwarts. The hunting country was, as before, down in the Mysore State at Periyapatam. Meeting thirty miles away at 6 a.m. meant early starts, but the early risers were amply rewarded by interest on the way and good sport.

The country hunted by the Coorg Hounds was certainly one of the best in India. This opinion was given by people who had hunted in many parts of India, the only disadvantage being the smallness of the area. However, points of four to five miles were not uncommon, and seldom a blank day was experienced.

The Hunting Season, as a rule, commenced (depending on the rains) about April and lasted (again depending on the rains) until November, although in one year a meet on the 4th of December gave a good run. It was not easy to keep hounds really fit, as hunting took place only one day a week, but whenever work permitted, or visitors demanded, an extra meet was held. On one occasion, at the kind invitation of the late His Highness the Maharaja of Mysore, then our patron, the hounds were taken to Mysore during Dasara. On another occasion, they were taken to a camp of the A. F. (I.), where again unfortunately, sport was poor. It is difficult to pick out the best day, but perhaps two of the

best were a 6½ mile point; another with one hunt for fifty-five minutes and a kill in the open, with a second hunt for forty-five minutes with only one check and a kill in the open.

The season was brought to a fitting conclusion by a Point-to-Point Meeting at Periyapatam over natural fence as far as possible built up and flayed, with a Hunt Ball the following night.

The ladies of Coorg rose to the occasion in a magnificent manner every year, running lunch and tea for a hundred or more people, out in the blue on the 'borai'. These Point-to-Point Races were patronised from far and wide, and although rather limited in their amenities, were enjoyed by all. The four Races were: The Hunt Cup, Anderson Memorial Cup, the Ball Memorial Cup and the Visitors Race. Falls were quite numerous but never very serious.

There were many amusing incidents in the hunting field. On one occasion, the rider being late at the meet, jumped on his horse without first looking to see that everything was correct and proceeded across the first field at no mean gallop with his horse carrying out a succession of hefty bucks. Wondering the reason for this, he got off to see if anything was hurting his horse and found that his syce, had dropped a pair of hand clippers between the saddle and the namda! Again the same individual, having got thoroughly wet out hunting, on return to the meet, disappeared into a thicket, divested himself of his breeches and boots and returned with a tartan rug round him and a red coat on top!

Hunting certainly kept those who partook, fit and made them forget the troubles and worries of coffee planting with prices of coffee at Rs. 35 a cwt. for a

THE COORG HUNT

Officials 1931

C. L. J. Humphreys, J. H. Sprott, M.F.H., A. E. J. Nicholls, W. A. Davies.




3 JUN 1955
MADRAS

while, but this fact eventually enforced the selling of the pack. The Coorg Hounds were sold to Mhow as a pack, and the reports given later of their performance in Mhow were certainly very creditable.

The Madras Hunt were extremely generous in loaning us hounds during their off-season, and in turn taking a few of ours in our off-season, and after our pack was sold, the Madras Hunt allowed Mr. Sprott to hunt their pack during their off-season, one of the most generous gestures imaginable and greatly appreciated.

For almost as long as there have been planters in Coorg, there have been race meetings held annually in Mercara, except for war years. Locally called The Mercara Week, two days races with lottery dinners, tennis tournaments and dances kept everyone fully occupied and amused. The races were for bonafide tote hacks and on more than one occasion the hack arrived at the races in a trap. These meetings carried on till the war put a stop to them and on our return after the war, we found our beloved race course converted into a dairy farm.

It is pleasing to note that once again the interest in horses is being revived. Paper-chases, started in 1948, have led to a jump meeting held alternate years in the planting districts of Mysore and Coorg. Thanks to the Stewards of The Mysore Races, Planters Races take place in Mysore about Dasara time. It is hoped these meetings will increase in popularity and help to keep the enthusiasm and interest in horses going for many years.

THE ANAMALLAI HUNT

By J. C. Fraser

As far as I can remember this Hunt was started towards the end of 1928. The prime mover behind the idea was Dick Greig, brother of Charles who was M.F.H. of the Ooty Hunt. Our original pack consisted of fourteen couples of fox hounds kindly given or sold at low prices to us by the Ooty and Madras Hunts. Later Dick managed to get two beagle terriers from his sister in Ceylon. These two beagles, Susan and Seamstress, proved themselves to be the mainstay of our pack for a number of seasons ; they had very good noses and threw their tongues well. The Hunt from the start was well supported with a membership of about twenty-five which included Cotton, House, Gerry, Simpson, Heatherington, Bannatine, Connor, Williams, Stansfeld, Oakes, to mention a few. The Hunt staff was : Greig, Master ; J. Murphy, Honorary Secretary with Jerry Reade and myself Whippers-in. Later Murphy left the district, Francis Schwind took on the Secretaryship and Williams joined in as Whip.

As far as possible we confined our hunting area to the centre of the district, where there were cardamoms, surrounded by tea or coffee and jungle belts, so we had a chance of pushing our game into the open. Our main game was sambhur, but more often than not hounds used to put-up jungle sheep or pig. Our greatest enemy was pig, particularly boars, and although they often gave us a very good run, they did a great deal of damage to hounds. After a time an old rifle used to be carried and pig dealt with as soon as met.

We held our first meeting at Karamalai Bungalow, where Mills kindly laid on breakfast; there was a good turn out and there were a number of the fair sex among the field. Hounds were put into the jungle belt below the bungalow, where a stag had been harboured the night before. They opened up very quickly and pushed a nice stag out into Pachamallai tea. The stag ran down across Vellamalai river up the belt between Vellamalai and Karamalai. As he was being hard pushed, he swung out of the belt left handed across the face of Oosimalai up to the top of the hill, where he came to bay on the Vellamalai boundary. He broke bay several times and finally we got up to him at the top end of the belt where we killed. The run lasted just over an hour and the head measured 28" and a good size for this district.

When the Hunt first started we all followed on foot, which meant hard work, especially for the staff, who had to take hounds to the meets, some of them six or seven miles from kennels. They had to be there by 6-30 a.m., generally hunted until about 10-30 or 11 o'clock and then walked back to kennels. By this time we were more than ready for our beer. A year or so later a number of us got horses and it was extraordinary how we managed to keep up with hounds once we got to know the various estate short cuts and the general run of the quarry.

At the beginning hounds were kept at Karamalai, which was not very satisfactory, so we all subscribed and Jerry Reade built some kennels near the Stanmore bungalow. As I mentioned before we tried as far as possible to keep to sambhur, but very often got on to jungle sheep, which gave us some very good runs. We found that they were very difficult to kill as when they

were tiring they jinked frequently and often ran back on their own lines. It was very difficult to see them in tea or coffee so one could not assist the hounds very much. As far as I can remember we only accounted for two or three per season.

In my opinion the best run we ever had was on a jungle sheep we found while Dick, Jerry and I were exercising hounds one evening on Stanmore. Hounds found in the tea, ran through the belt into Puthutotam coffee where we hunted him till half-past eight that evening. It was a good scent and hounds were going fast with a great cry. The three of us were mounted and to save bumping into each other on estate paths we kept cigarettes going as best we could. This run lasted for three and a half hours. The best run we had on a stag was from Puthutotam cardamoms through Naduar, Pachamallai, Vellamalai back through Pachamallai into the big jungle behind Upper Paralai bungalow where he came to bay several times and we finally lost him in the big river in Karamalai; this run lasted about three hours with a good scent.

In about 1931 Dick Greig left this district and went to the Ouchterlony Valley so I carried on with hounds with the help of Arbuckle and Tom McCosh, who both were very keen. Until 1934 hounds were hunted by Jerry Reade and myself at different times ; then we got a very bad go of "surra" among the pack and lost most of them, so for the time being we stopped hunting.

During the 1934 season we saw a very good example of how a stag could shake off hounds by hiding in a river. We ran a good stag to the Sholayar river where we lost and after casting on both banks for about a quarter of a mile up and downstream we gave

him up. As we were moving off, a member of the field saw something move in the middle of a pool and there he was under the water with only his nose sticking out.

In 1936 we started with about eight couple, which included one and a half couple of kangaroo hounds which I got from Ceylon. These hounds originally came from West Australia. They hunted very well but we found them too fast for the fox hounds so had to get rid of them. At first I kept, and hunted, the pack on Mount Stuart, with the help of my sister, but at the end of that year I went home on leave and Tom McCosh took them over.

After the departure from the district of enthusiasts like Reade, Williams, Thorpe, Schwind etc., the interest in hunting seemed to be on the wane, so finally we stopped altogether in 1938.

After the last war Ian Greig son of Charles and nephew of Dick Greig started off again with about five couples, but enthusiasm did not last long due to the very heavy costs of feeding and lack of support.

RIDING IN THE HIGH RANGE

By A. J. E. Steven

The High Range! The name conjures up many thoughts in the minds of those who have known these beautiful hills of grass and forest. Not only does it appeal to those who have known it; there is surely something romantic in the very words "High Range". As a young man, when I first knew that I was to be a planter, and that my lot was to be cast in a place with such a name, my thoughts and imagination pictured it as on a par with places in the Wild West of bygone days.

And indeed, in its earlier days, the High Range did bear quite a similarity to the life and conditions as portrayed in many of the stories of those other ranges in the West. Apart from anything else, the main, in fact almost the only, form of transport was the horse; men rode wherever they went, be it to work or a visit to Munnar, or to each other.

Even in my own time it was a very normal thing to ride home at all hours of the night with a hurricane "butty" slung on one's foot, behind the stirrup iron. Good and happy days they were!

It was only natural that in such a community Race Meets or Gymkhanas should be held. In the earlier days these were confined to a few occasions only during the year. The great event used to be a Cooly Gymkhana held annually. A whole day affair this, which included various events for the coolies—the most important being the tug-of-war—and winding up with "horse races". This last was what the coolies really came to see; their own events were all very well, and I suppose they enjoyed them, or at any rate the cash

prizes. Certainly the tug-of-war produced great excitement and frequently free-fights, but they dearly loved the "horse races". Even though they are now called "mazdoors", Ramasamy and his wife Letchmy still love a "Kutheri Pandu".

We used to ride in early in the morning to the Club. The Gymkhana ground would already be a seething mass of humanity, and the first job was to straighten things out a bit before either man or horse could perform. Incidentally, most of the races, either human or equine were run on the same track, though not of course simultaneously! Mid-day would see us all in the Club eating a mighty tiffin off trestle tables and schoolroom type of benches, the meal being served off a heterogeneous collection of crockery. Afternoon brought the finals of the cooly events and, as I said, the event wound up with the mounted events.

They were rather wild affairs these, but good fun. The main idea was to go like hell and "devil take the hindmost". He not infrequently trapped the foremost as well on that terrible old race course, immediately below the present Club.

The great event of the day was the Resident's Cup for tent pegging. When this had been won outright a new cup was presented by Mr. H. L. Pinches. This is still competed for every year in the High Range.

Generally there was a dance in the Club that night and eventually our horses took us home by the light of our hurricane "butties" at the end of a very, very long day.

Many of us in Southern India to-day remember with affection the Southern Provinces Mounted Rifles, and have mourned its passing. Apart from its use-

fulness in other respects and the fun we all had out of it—though of course we groused and grumbled and were probably the most undisciplined soldiers—the S.P.M.R. did teach us to ride. We owe a great tribute to the various S.S.Is. who had the job of dealing with us. They were, of course, regulars and, particularly, in the early days, soldiers brought up in the hard school. They not only taught us to ride ; they taught us to understand our horses and how to look after them in sickness and in health.

In its earliest days, the S.P.M.R. was, as its name implies a mounted regiment but, with the passing of the years, every contingent, with the notable exception of the High Range, became mechanised. We used to be very proud of this and insisted upon being given our privileged position on "the right of the line" on all combined parades.

The foregoing may seem a digression from the subject of racing, but it is all very germane indeed, because it is largely due to the S.P.M.R. that the spirit of the horse has been kept alive through the years in the High Range. There was and is another factor—a very real one—which has not only encouraged the High Rangers to stick to their horses, but has made it possible. Messrs. James Finlay & Co., Limited, amongst other planting concerns, still desire their men to use horses for their work and pay horse-allowance to enable them to do so. But for this, it would have been impossible to carry on, and the horse would have disappeared from this district, as it has from some others. Hats off to them for their backing !

Before going on to speak of racing in more modern times, mention should be made of the S.P.M.R. Gymkhanas. These were great affairs too, and were

somewhat on the lines of the Cooly Gymkhanas, in that they were held but once a year and lasted all day. Hard work, but we enjoyed our fun.

Then came the first Gymkhana held in 1931 in honour of the birthday of His Highness the Maharajah of Travancore.

In 1935, after his visit to the High Range and attendance at his Gymkhana, His Highness most generously presented a magnificent Rose Bowl, which is known as the Maharajah's Cup. This is competed for annually by our "A" Class Horses over a distance of one mile and has become one of the most coveted trophies of the Racing Season.

Yes, we now have a Racing Season! The old annual gymkhanas have gone and now-a-days we have Race Meetings once a month from December to May. These have deservedly become one of the district's most popular social occasions. It is necessary to go back a little to explain how this has come about.

In the early thirties a few enthusiasts got together and started to keep a register of the High Range horses; this became a "form book" and gradually our classes A, B, C and Pony Class emerged. A for our best, B and C for smaller and slightly slower horses. This was the first step. The enthusiasts became known as the Race Committee and bit by bit they took over the control of gymkhanas. The highly efficient organisation which we have now is entirely due to their efforts in forming rules, handicapping, judging, laying out the race course and generally turning our race meets into an example of fair, clean riding for the pure love of the game.

As the years rolled on the monthly meet became

increasingly popular, and more and more cups were presented. I feel that this story would be incomplete without including a list of these trophies.

Residents Cup. Individual Tent Pegging. (Presented by H. L. Pinches Esq.)	
Pinches Cup. Show Jumping. (Presented by H. L. Pinches Esq.)	
Leckie Cup. Steeplechase. (Presented by D. J. Leckie Esq.)	
Pony Cup. (Presented by K. T. Beaumont Esq.)	For first Pony of 15 hands or less to finish in the Leckie Cup.
The Maharaja's Cup. (Presented by H. H. The Maharaja of Travancore)	Handicap Flat Race of not less than one mile for "A" class.
McGrigor Plate. (Presented by A. M. McGrigor Esq.)	Champion Horse of the Season.
Clan Fraser Cup. (Presented by Mrs. Clan Fraser)	Handicap Flat Race of not more than 6 furlongs for "B" Class.
Novices Cup. (Presented by J. S. B. Wallace Esq.)	Handicap Flat Race of 5 furlongs for Novices.
Laird Rose Bowl. (Presented by Mrs. W. P. Laird)	1¼ miles. Minimum weight 12 stone.
Champion Jockey Cup. (Presented by B. H. Matthews Esq.)	For Champion Jockey of the season.

The war years of course brought an end to these happy days, as they did to so many other good things, but only temporarily for by 1947 racing had started again, and is now going as strong as ever.

Thus despite the arrival of the internal combustion engine with its attendant benefits and evils, the cult of the horse has grown in the High Range. Today many people spend considerable sums in importing horses from Madras, or indeed wherever they can find a likely animal. This has been done with varying degrees of success, of course, but it is nevertheless true to say that at the present day, there quite a sprinkling of "bits of blood" running on the Munnar Race Course.

The Race Course of the present is situated on the land reclaimed from swamp and scrub lying in the triangle formed by the Pullivasal and Sevenmallay roads.

Once a month, and generally on a Sunday morning, we hold our gymkhanas. Great days they are, with the dry-weather sun shining on the green of the course, the whitewashed rails, the glistening coats of the horses, and the racing colours of our jockeys. The ladies come, and add to the brightness of the picture in their gaily-coloured frocks. On the hillside above the course many hundreds of the labour mass themselves, their bright sarees and coloured cloths looking like confetti, and adding a last touch to the brilliance of the scene.

As already explained our horses are divided into three categories, A, B & C and in many races are run under distance handicapping, as arranged by the committee. Generally this produces very good racing and some remarkably close finishes.

A first event is generally tent pegging which has always been such a feature of High Range Gymkhanas. There is something fascinating about this game to rider and spectator alike, and also I am sure to the horses

themselves, judging by the excitement they nearly all work up.

This is followed by jumping, and then we get down to the real business of the day—the actual races themselves.

Our present Rs. 2 tote does a flourishing business as horses are being led round in the paddock, and then paraded past the stand before going to the start. Starting is done by flag, and a difficult job it can be on occasions, particularly with horses starting on different marks. But, "They're off!"

Space does not allow me to describe any particular race; suffice it to say that there is intense excitement as the horses come round the circle, and finally swing round the last bend into the straight; that straight where so many times what looked like a certain winner has been beaten at the last moment by some crafty rider who has kept that last little bit of power in hand.

The last race of the day is over, and the prizes are presented by one of the ladies, cups, when there are cup events, and always rosettes for the horses! Blue for a win and red for second place.

The bar then comes into its own, and so ends a morning where a good time has been had by all.

The story of horse and rider has already grown far longer than was intended, but there remain two more activities which must be given a brief reference.

The first is the Kundale Hunt. During the wet months when the race course is a soggy mess, it has been the custom since 1936 to run paper-chases over the grasslands of the district. Not very serious affairs but very happy days. The "Hunting Season" is brought to a close with the "Point-to-Points".

Lastly, a new departure in the annals of the High Range has been made. I refer to the venture of taking some of our best horses and riders to Madras to compete in the Madras Gymkhana races at the invitation of the Madras Riding Club. This was first done in the early days of the war, and all winnings given to the Governor's War Fund. Again our horses went down in 1951 and 1952, each time with considerable success.

Here the story must come to an end on a note of, I think, justifiable but modest pride. The High Range has stuck to its horses through all the changing years and difficult times. May it long continue to do so !

SHIKAR AND GAME

HIGH RANGE SHIKAR

By A. J. E. Steven

"There's a camp beneath the jungle in a cool retreat,
Sheltered by a green and grassy mound;
And often in the season there the hounds will meet,
And we call it the old camp ground".

I can never hear that old Planting Song without happiness, and my thoughts straying back to the camps I have known, and further still to the camps of the pioneers in earlier days.

Rough and ready affairs these camps were, even in my day, and I have little doubt they were even more so in the great days of old, but we loved them very dearly despite all their discomforts.

Grass huts, built in a swamp to give some protection from elephants, with a patch of shola behind were in very truth "cool retreats", especially in the cold weather when the frost lay on the ground. Many a time we lay on our Moudivan-made beds (which inevitably seemed to have a "varichi" running down the centre), and dreaded the thought of getting up in the early hours before dawn. But worst of all, I think, was when the weather wept on us and the floor of the hut was an oozing mass of black slime.

The old pattern of these camps was of the simplest: a room twelve by ten with a verandah to make it distinct from that used by our Moudivans. The minute verandah, furnished with Moudivan table and chairs and open on three sides, was one of the coldest and draughtiest places man could devise.

In the evening we usually had a glorious fire burning outside the hut, and after dinner it was the custom for the shikaries to come along to have their evening dram, and that of good Scotch whisky, which they downed in manner sublime. We would then settle down, hot in front and cold behind, round the fire, for a discussion of the doings of the day and plans for the next. These days have now gone in most respects, alas, and we now camp in greater comfort, though our Moudivans have to be content with Travancore rum or brandy!

They were perfect days and perfect nights and produced a camaraderie between ourselves and our jungle men; an understanding and trust which formed a very big part of the happiness and peace of mind enjoyed by the followers of "shikar".

Gradually the fire would burn down and finally the Moudivans would rise, cast the remaining logs on the fire, and with an admonition to be in good time in the morning, depart into the night with their cumblies wrapped about them.

Such is a picture of the old time camps, but time marched on, and progress had its way with the High Range as elsewhere. Yes, conditions are different now and I will come to that in a little, but first—another step into the past.

In the song at the head of this story, hounds are mentioned. Hounds did meet in the High Range in the early days. A bobbery pack was kept by the old timers, and sambhur were hunted in the jungles, and hunted to the knife. The field followed on foot, which must have been pretty hard going, and was a credit to their fitness.

There is a delightful tale of these days when a new follower was to be blooded. Hounds had found, run,

and finally pulled down a stag. The novice, trembling with excitement and possibly exhaustion, was brought up to give the *coup de grace*.

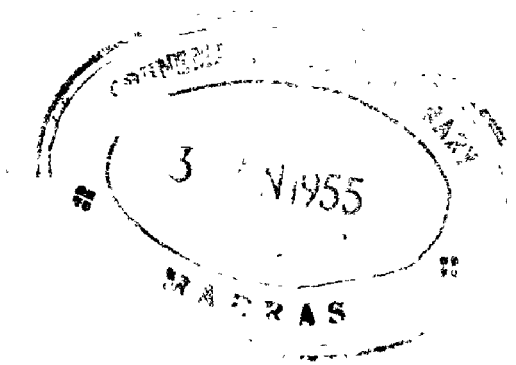
"Where do I stab him? Quick! show me where!" he asked. "Here" said an eager instructor, placing his hand over the stag's heart, and promptly receiving the hunting knife through the back of his fist.

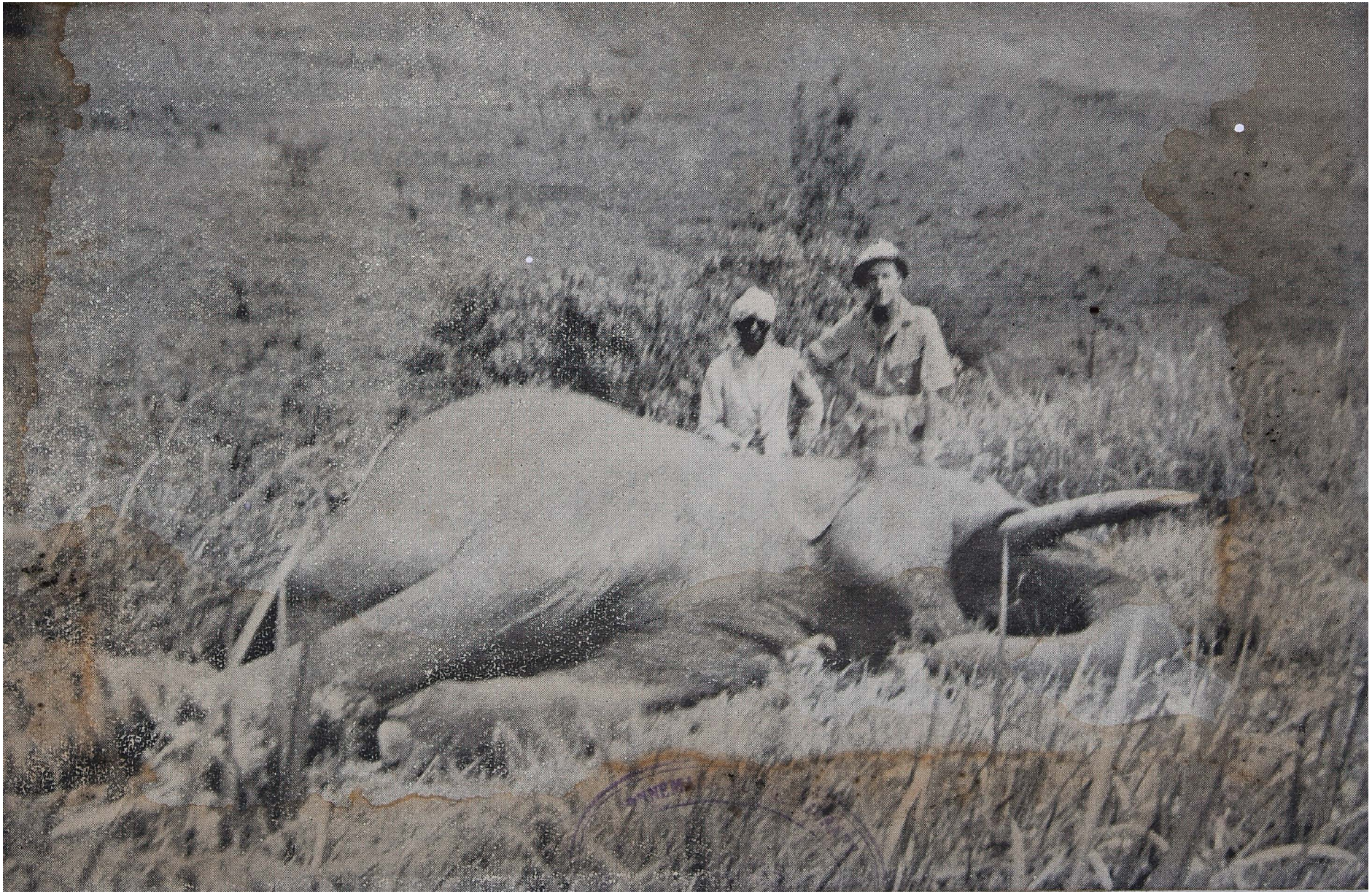
The High Range hills have always been very plentifully supplied with game but, during the 1914-1918 war and after, poaching began to be a serious menace. The High Range Game Preservation Association had been in existence for many years before 1914, and had been able to accomplish the protection of game without much difficulty owing to the prestige and authority of its members. It was a society, however, without funds. As the changing conditions took effect, it became evident that something more than a happy band of brothers was needed if game was not to be wiped out.

In 1930 the Game Association was put on a new basis. All members were asked to pay a small annual subscription, and the district was apportioned into "sanctuaries", with a warden in charge and game watchers recruited from the ranks of our friends the Moudivans. This new scheme of things had almost immediate results, and very soon game, having been given protection and freedom from being continually harassed, could be seen in increased numbers in most parts of the district.

It must not be thought the use of the word "sanctuary" indicated that no shooting whatever was allowed. This would not have been desirable from many points of view, and not least that the true sports-

THE END OF A ROGUE





man on the hill is the greatest protection to game by being the greatest deterrent to the poacher. What really happened was that game was given, to a great extent, sanctuary from wholesale slaughter.

The Game Association has continued for the past twenty-three years to protect game in every way possible; shooting is strictly limited to size and numbers year by year for each sanctuary of the district, and it is a happy fact that there is actually more game to be seen in the outlying parts of the High Range today, than there was in the 1920's.

Poaching for meat and not for sport has again reared its ugly head however, and under the conditions of the day is a much greater menace than in the days gone by. This reminds me of our Rajamallay Sanctuary which is a sanctuary in the fullest sense of the word—an area where game has been completely protected. It is an area in which no shot was fired, and in which poachers were for many years unknown, thanks entirely to the unremitting care of the various wardens. Prior to the 1930 organisation, this area had been the most seriously poached part of the district, and game had virtually disappeared. Bit by bit the game came back, particularly ibex, until a very sizeable herd of these goats became firmly established. It may seem paradoxical to say that their complete freedom from fear of molestatlon by man may in the future lead to their downfall and ultimate annihilation. There have already been, sad to say, one or two forays against this herd of almost tame creatures, by modern poachers travelling in cars and equipped with firearms. It is heart breaking !

Early in this story I made reference to our old time

camps, and promised to return to the subject again as regards the modern method. No more, or at any rate very seldom, do we camp in grass huts. No, now-a-days we have very comfortable camps built of timber, C.I. sheets and concrete. How comfortable they are, with their real beds, real chairs, and how pleasant to be able to sit over a real fire place after a bath in a real bath !

But to those of us who have known the old style, it is hard to resist the nostalgia attached to the leaky grass hut and the camp fire outside. They were really much more fun, and the very fact that, human nature being what it is, one had to work harder, and put up with the roughest of covering over one's head, sometimes none at all, made one's achievements seem the more satisfying. Perhaps I am wrong, and to be fair, it has to be admitted that but for these permanent camps so fully furnished, and indeed with a motor cycle road to reach them by, our days on the hill would be even fewer than they are in these days of the middle twentieth century.

The Big Game Hunter or as he is known in India the Shikari has come in for a good deal of derision, and has from time to time been the subject of a good many jokes and tall stories. Worse than this however he is, by some people looked upon as a soulless vandal whose only joy is in killing God's creatures.

How very untrue this conception is I would like to make known and understood, and I cannot do so better than by quoting a little poem written by a High Ranger, in the High Range and about the High Range.

THE HUNTER

A rosy sky and a frosty dawn
And half of the world lies fast asleep;
But the hunter up to the hills has gone
And clambers over the rocky steep.

Silence reigns through the jungle deep.
Save for the cry of a waking bird,
And the raucous bark of a jungle sheep,
No other movement or sound is heard.

The pale stars flicker and fade from sight;
The sun mounts higher with scorching ray,
Chasing the lingering shadows of night
And telling the world "It is the day!"

High on the hill the hunter stands
Feeling the blood leap through his veins;
He is a man who understands,
Little he cares for worldly gains.

It isn't the thought of the game he'll kill,
Tho' to stalk the buck to the end he'll strive;
What thrills him most as he stands on the hill
Is the glorious feeling of being alive.

Alive! and glowing with radiant health,
Clean of eye and sound of limb;
He has more than his share of this world's wealth
In the wonderful peace that descends on him.

There remains one aspect of High Range shikar to be mentioned—a rather new aspect, which has come about as a direct result of the changing times. I refer to the elephants.

Travancore has always been a great elephant country, and has very wisely protected these lords of the jungle very strictly from indiscriminate shooting. Bit by bit the great jungles to the South and West of the High Range have been felled and cleared for one purpose or another, and the elephant herds have lost their home. Inevitably they stray into cultivation, and damage crops, innocently enough to begin with, perhaps, but equally inevitably the unfortunate cultivator resents these visits and tries to turn out the intruders. An old twelve bore or muzzle loader is loosed off, and an elephant goes away angry and frightened with a leaden ball to fester in his hide.

It is said that elephants never forget : whether this is true or not I would not like to say, but it is certainly true that a tusker thus wounded, in many cases turns into a "rogue", and eventually returns to vent its rage on man and his works. Sometimes a tusker becomes a rogue from other causes. Whatever be the reason for this state of his mentality, a rogue elephant—and by this I mean a real rogue, one who has once killed a man—is a very terrible thing.

There have unfortunately, for the reasons I have explained, been a very considerable number of rogues about during the past two or three years, and it has been necessary to have them destroyed. This has given the High Range shikaris something new to deal with, and there have been various exciting and successful affairs.

It is now time to bring this story to an end. If it has taken some reader's memory back to the grass hills, to the herds of ibex, to the bison with the early morning sunlight shining on their glossy, dew-wet hides, to a

sambhur stag on the skyline, and to the happy days of past shikar and, if it has inspired others with a desire to visit these happy hunting grounds and make acquaintance with their inhabitants, it will have achieved its purpose.

THE PERIYAR GAME SANCTUARY

By R. E. C. James and M. C. A. Jackson

The Periyar Lake and its surrounding Game Sanctuary have often been described before, but an account of it, and the wild life which it shelters, may perhaps not be out of place in this Souvenir of the Diamond Jubilee of the U.P.A.S.I.

The Periyar Lake itself dates from the year 1895 when the whole of the catchment area was leased for a long term of years by the Travancore Durbar to the Madras Government, one of the provisions of the lease being that the area should remain in its natural state in order to safeguard the flow of water. This great expanse of water, grass-land and forest, totalling nearly 250 square miles remains therefore, to this day, untouched and unexploited.

It was about the year 1936 however that it occurred to that great sportsman and servant of the Government of Travancore, the late Mr. S. C. H. Robinson, who was then Game Warden of the Peermade Division of Travancore, that this area, being by treaty free from exploitation, was ideally suited to the creation of a Game Sanctuary on the lines of those formed in other countries, and with the enthusiastic backing of His Highness the Maharajah the Sanctuary was brought into being.

The fauna of Travancore at that time was numerous and widespread, but with the opening up of large areas of the hill tracts in foodcrops the wisdom of the creation of the Sanctuary is becoming daily more manifest.

Year by year game, once so common, is becoming

rarer and rarer practically everywhere. But a notable exception to this is the Sanctuary where it is increasing steadily, partly by natural increase and partly by migration from the outer lands now denied to it; within the boundaries of the Sanctuary are to be found every variety of bird or beast indigenous to the Ghats of Southern India.

The central lake, extending at high water level to about fourteen square miles, with innumerable arms, creeks and inlets, affords the visitor a most convenient medium for exploring the Sanctuary, and a motor boat owned by the Peermade Game Association is available to members and non-members alike for this purpose.

From a boat—and there is no alternative means of visiting the lake—the visitor may expect to see elephant, bison, sambhur, pig, occasional wild dog, and even more occasional tiger or bear. Ibex there are also, but these are naturally not to be found on the lower levels near the water, and the sportsman in search of them would have far to walk through trackless forest and grass.

Most of these beasts are usually only visible in any number at early morning or later afternoon when they come down to drink, from their daytime retirement in the jungle. But the keen photographer, and photography is naturally the only kind of "shooting" permitted in the Sanctuary, may land and follow the game into their fortress.

Turning to the bird life to be seen in the Sanctuary, it is a strange fact that water fowl are not as abundant as one would expect. Garganey Teal have occasionally been seen on the wider parts of the lake but these have probably been resting during migration

and have not remained for any length of time. No other duck appear to visit the lake.

The Darter, or Snake Bird, is perhaps the commonest lake bird and these can often be seen at close quarters perched on dead tree stumps, with their wings outspread, looking much as their pre-historic ancestors must have done. Two or three different species of egret visit the lake at certain times of year and can be seen stalking along the shore line in search of their prey or sitting motionless on the tree stumps.

But to enjoy fully the bird life of the Sanctuary a pair of binoculars is necessary. The jungles around the lake harbour many species of birds and the visitor whose interests lie in this direction may be rewarded by a glimpse of the Great Hornbill whose weird cries draw attention to his presence in the high jungles bordering the more remote creeks. The sight of a flock of ten to fifteen of these magnificent birds flying across from one piece of jungle to another is one of the finest spectacles the Sanctuary has to offer. If the fisherman, who goes upstream along the banks of the Periyar river from where it flows into the lake, will lay down his rod and take up his binoculars for a short while, he may see an infinite variety of the smaller jungle-haunting birds, for the banks of this river, unspoilt as they are, form a bird watcher's paradise.

Lastly, but to some people not least, there are the fish, of which mention has just been made. This is the only branch of sport in the Sanctuary open to those who seek for action. Although fish exist in large numbers in the lake itself, rod and line work is impracticable owing to the large number of submerged stumps, and it is only in the main river, above lake level, that the

mahseer can be caught. This is one of the better rivers of South India, and at times of the year when the flow of water is suitable, excellent sport may be obtained, though the general run of fish is below 10 lbs.

Taken in all, the Periyar Game Sanctuary is one of the finest in India, and is, moreover, of great natural beauty. It is one of those places in the world which should certainly not be missed by anyone who can spare the time for a visit.

FISHING

TROUT FISHING ON THE NILGIRIS

By O. Garrett

The saga behind the establishing of Rainbow Trout (*Irideus shasta*) in the Nilgiris deserves a chapter to itself, but it is sufficient for purposes here to record that success was only achieved after numerous experiments had been carried out, most of which resulted in failure. A very brief summary of the main events which finally led up to the establishing of trout on the 7,000′ Nilgiri plateau is as follows:

In 1863 Dr. Francis Day attempted to import trout ova from Scotland but all died before reaching this country. In 1866 the experiment was repeated but again without success. In 1867 Mr. McIvor imported fry from Scotland which experiment proved partially successful. In 1892 a large batch of ova was sent out from the Marquis of Exeter's fish hatcheries at Burghleigh Park but all were unfortunately frozen to death on route. A further consignment from the same source in 1893 were, however, partially successful. From 1893 onwards consignments of Loch Leven and Rainbow ova were obtained from the United Kingdom and with more successful hatchings, trout at last began to establish themselves in these hills. In 1906 Mr. H. C. "Fish" Wilson's services were obtained from the Government of Ceylon and he very soon brought trout culture on to a scientific basis. In 1909 Mr. Wilson arranged for the import of ova from New Zealand and the resultant hatchings proved extremely successful. From that time onwards trout culture on these hills

was well and truly established and continues to thrive up to the present day to the extent that these fish are now considered indigenous here.

The majority of the better known rivers and streams in the Nilgiris are appropriately centred round Ootacamund. Fortunately most are generally within reasonable access of a motor road, although some of the finest water for the really enthusiastic angler, lies anything up to two hours walk off the beaten track. These waters are, needless to say, well worth a visit from the fisherman with time to spare and who enjoys camping among delightful surroundings.

Besides rivers, there are two magnificent lakes—Mukkerty eight miles long and Glen Morgan comparatively small—both of which are artificial reservoirs for the Pykara hydro-electric scheme, which supplies a large area of South India with electric current. In the monsoon months of June to September these lakes provide particularly good sport, somewhat similar to loch fishing in Scotland, and trout of 3 lbs. upwards are quite possible catches whilst the fish from these waters are noted for their fighting qualities and 'pink' condition. There are numerous good rivers and streams in the plateau, too many to describe in detail, but the better known taken geographically from north to south of the Nilgiris, are as follows :—

THE PYKARA RIVER: This river is situated about ten miles north-west of Ootacamund and is the overflow from the Mukkerty lake before it leaves the plateau at Pykara Falls for the Moyar Valley below. Trout water in this river is limited as long stretches of it have been stocked with Carnatic Carp: what trout there are run from $\frac{3}{4}$ lb upwards in size.

THE KRUMUND RIVER, MEKOD AND PARSON'S VALLEY STREAMS: These lie about twenty miles north-west of Ootacamund with a minimum two mile walk from the car stop. The Krumund provides some of the finest fishing in the Nilgiris and catches of 2 lb. upwards are regularly recorded. The subsidiary streams provide good sport but catches although numerous are very much smaller in size averaging 8 oz. only.

THE EMERALD VALLEY STREAMS AND AVALANCHE RIVER: These lie about seventeen miles south-west of Ootacamund and are popular on account of their easy access by road. Fish from these waters although plentiful are of moderate size only averaging 8 oz. upwards.

THE KOKATHORAI, PEERMUND, CHEMBAR STREAMS, AND THE BILLITHADAHALLA, AROKIAMPUZHA & BHAVANIPUZHA RIVERS: These waters are situated further afield in the Kundah range of hills, thirty-five miles by road south of Ootacamund. The rivers in question are anything from one to three hours walk from the nearest car stop. Any excursion to this part of the Nilgiris requires prearrangement as the onward transmission of kit, etc., from Korakundah Estate, the end of the motorable road, has to be done by head or pony load.

The Billithadahalla, probably the most attractive trout river of its kind in India with a far more Western than Eastern setting, flows through an area of most exquisite downland, intersected by sholas. Situated on the banks of the river is a most attractive fishing hut renamed "Terry's Hut", after Terry, wife of the famous Anamallai pioneer planter, 'Carver' Marsh

who subscribed liberally to its reconstruction in 1945. The record catch of the Nilgiris, a 6½ lbs. trout was caught in this river which unfortunately now contains a predominance of small fish, due to overstocking in the past and insufficient fishing during the present day.

On the remaining water on the Bhavanipuzha only can many fish of any size be caught, but the journey to this river is a long and tiring one, which would deter any but the most enthusiastic fisherman.

The season generally opens in the Nilgiris on 1st April each year and closes about 31st of December but recently, owing to the predominance of small fish, most waters have been kept open for the whole twelve months, the intention being that anglers should remove as many small fish as they wish without prejudice to their licence. Size limits are imposed in certain waters only as it is the intention of the Game Association to reduce the number of fish and thereby increase the quantity of food available for the remainder. This should in, due course, increase the size and improve fishing conditions considerably.

Fishing in these waters is mainly wet-fly although trout have been known to take dry-fly on occasions, particularly during the early morning rise. Most of the better known varieties of flies are in use on these waters but the only fly, which might be considered peculiar to the Nilgiris, is the 'Green Beetle'. This fly, bright green in colour, made out of peacock's feathers, is the replica of a species of green beetle which is found in abundance in the Nilgiris during the months from April to September.

Fishing in the Nilgiris is usually at its best during April to May, after the spring showers have fallen.

Sport is, however, almost, if not quite as good in September-October, after the heavy monsoon rains have brought down fresh reserves of food for the fish to feed on. On occasions, excellent results are to be had during a break in the strong South-West monsoon period of July and August when fish, affected by a sudden climatic change for the better, take the fly readily and some excellent catches have been made during lulls in bad weather. Sport in rivers during the heavy South-West monsoon rains is usually poor, as fish are usually found to be bottom-feeding and entirely disinterested in any form of fly, but bad weather does not in any way seem to affect the fishing on lakes when the worse the wind and rain, the better the catch seems to be.

TROUT FISHING IN THE ANAMALLAIS

By J. S. Macpherson

The origin of trout fishing in the Anamallais is somewhat obscure, and the history of the original stocking in 1918 is not fully known. The attempt proved to be abortive and it has been suggested that this was due to the failure of the trout to breed on account of their inability to become acclimatized; although in the light of present conditions this is difficult to believe.

The present very active Konalaar Fishing Association dates its existence from May, 1944. In October of that year, with the help of the High Range Angling Association, 640 Rainbow fry were transported, without loss, from the High Range hatchery at Rajamallay to the Konalaar in the Anamallais, a distance of thirty miles accomplished in daily stages of up to nine miles.

The Konalaar, and its tributary the Chinna Konalaar, are situated in the Grass Hills to the east of the Anamallais at an elevation of approximately 6,000′. Both are extremely small rivers, narrow, fast-flowing and having exceptionally, in fact annoyingly, clear water. At first sight it is difficult to believe that they can afford such excellent fishing, and it is only the evidence of the baskets taken by the "old hands" which finally convinces one of their possibilities.

When the Association was formed the amount of fishable water was very small, but by a programme of construction of bunds or dams the Konalaar has been made fishable throughout almost its entire length, and the lower reaches of the Chinna Konalaar have been similarly improved.

Experience in other districts has shown that Rain-

bow trout are extremely rapid breeders and require hard fishing in order to maintain a fair average weight. This has been achieved in the Konalaar, and the general run of fish are from 8 ozs. to 1 lb. 4 ozs. with occasional fish of 2 lbs. and over.

The average annual bag from the Konalaar for the past four years has been about 500 fish, and it now appears that this is rather more than the river can comfortably stand. There are indications that the river is now slightly under-stocked, and at the time of writing it is closed to fishing for three months. A programme of restocking is planned, and with the help of the High Range Angling Association it is hoped to put in some 300 *Shasta* fry, bred in the High Range hatchery from imported stock. Expert opinion forecasts that any cross-breed resulting from this mingling of *Shasta* with *Irideus* Rainbows will possess a better rate of growth and better fighting characteristics than the ordinary *Irideus* Rainbow.

There are two other rivers in the Anamallais which have a few trout in them, and they are both worthy of mention. The Kalaar, which has the High Range Poovar as one of its feeder streams, is notable for having yielded the record trout for the Anamallais—a 4½ lbs. fish caught by Mr. K. F. Collins, on a grasshopper, when fishing for masheer.

Since then many fish have been taken out of the Kalaar, and almost all have been over 1½ lbs. in weight. It is assumed that these fish are washed down from the Poovar by the monsoon floods and are trapped in the rocky pools of the Kalaar. The larger fish are undoubtedly cannibals, and even if breeding is taking place in this comparatively warm, low elevation river, it is unlikely that many of the fry will survive.

The other river of interest is the Karamalai Ar where an experiment in breeding and growth has been conducted by Mr. G. H. Waters. Two hundred fingerlings were placed in one pool, below a waterfall at an elevation of 4,300′, in November 1949, and a few months later they were distributed throughout the entire half-mile stretch of water under observation. At the end of one year several fish were caught, the smallest being 14 ozs. and the largest $1\frac{3}{4}$ lbs. The first breeding season gave some evidence that the fish were breeding although conclusive evidence was not gained until the following season when four 3 ozs. fish were caught and returned to the river.

The number of fish now remaining in the river is small, partly due to otters and partly to the larger fish having gone further down the river to deeper water. Although breeding is taking place it is obviously not doing so at a rate sufficient to maintain the stock in the river, and a further extension of the experiment is planned. Some good breeding-pools at an elevation 5,000′ are to be stocked, and it is hoped that at this higher elevation breeding will be more prolific and considerable numbers of young fish will be washed down to the main river every monsoon.

One thing at least is clear from this experiment, and from experience gained from the Kalaar and that is that Rainbow trout will thrive at altitudes as low as 3,500′. Provided that the river has a breeding ground further upstream, to act as a nursery, there appears to be no reason why excellent fishing should not be obtained from some rivers at present devoid of fish.

Interest in fishing in the Anamallais is on the increase, and if the proposed re-stocking schemes and

experiments are successful it is certain that as many enjoyable days will be spent, and as many good bags caught, in the future as in the past.

HIGH RANGE FISHING

By A. J. E. Steven

The high hills and shady valleys of the High Range plentifully supplied with gin-clear mountain torrents and larger rivers, but with never a fish to be caught, were a challenge to any one who had ever known the feel of a trout rod.

This challenge was first taken up by some of the old time sportsmen of Munnar as far back as before 1909. In that year four of these gentlemen, M. C. Koechlin, John Carless, "Daisy" Bell and "George" Howlett put their heads together and, backed by P. R. Buchanan, imported a batch of Brown trout ova from Howieton in Stirlingshire.

There were two other importations of ova during the succeeding years between 1909 and 1914 and in all some 25,000 ova were put into a small hatchery on Chundavurrai Estate and about 10,000 young Brown trout were hatched out. These were liberated in the Kundaly stream. Some were also put out in the Kaniamallay, Othaparai and Guderale rivers but few were ever seen again. A. W. John took a batch up into the wilds of Hamilton's Plateau and stocked Eruvikulam for the first time in history, where they did very well.

The honour of taking the first trout in High Range waters fell to H. G. Turner and very fittingly so as he was closely connected with the discovery of the High Range. This trout was taken in Eruvikulam with an improvised rod and tackle and a grasshopper! Several others were also caught in the same water by "Clan" Fraser. Another fish recorded as being caught was one of 4½ lbs. taken in the Peria-

vurrai river by M. C. Koechlin in 1914. The cast of this fish can be seen in the Club bar today. The only other fish known to have been "on the bank" from that river was one shot by the teamaker of Periavurrai factory who saw this strange creature working its way up the shallows, and promptly blew it up! He very decently presented it to the manager who was doubtless suitably grateful. There were probably some other more orthodox catches but I can find no authentic records.

As far as it is known no natural breeding of Brown trout took place. By the 1920's there were no trout in the High Range waters, and in 1932 the challenge was again taken up, this time by A. W. John who decided to stock a small lake he made on Chittavurrai; this time with Rainbows. The trout were to be purchased from the Nilgiri Game Association, and I had the honour of accompanying John on the first expedition to Avalanche Hatchery.

We set out full of high hope one early cold-weather morning, but luck seemed against us; the S.P.M.R. lorry which was to bring the fish back broke down before it passed Nyamakad, but we carried on and decided to hire a lorry in Ooty. This we succeeded in doing and the next morning, having sent the hireling ahead were on our way to Avalanche when the back axle of John's car broke. We commandeered another lorry working on the road to take us the rest of the way to the hatchery, and eventually collected the trout and started back for the High Range. It was an all-night journey with all of us John, myself, Manuel from the Hatchery, driver, cleaner and of course the fish, all crowded into a rather rickety lorry. It was a mighty

tired party which reached Chittavurrai next morning, but we got there with a very reasonable percentage of our Rainbow fry alive and kicking.

This was the beginning of fishing in the High Range and all honour to A. W. J. for his enterprise. The trout thrived and waxed great in the virgin waters of Chittavurrai Lake and two, three and four pounders were not uncommon.

In 1934 the High Range Angling Association was formed, and with the money raised by subscriptions and donations, further supplies of fingerlings were imported from Avalanche to stock Devicolam Lake and Loch Finlay.

Our membership grew, and the next step was to build our own hatchery. This was first done at Arivikad by the writer of this article. It was not a success; partly because temperatures were too high on many occasions, but mainly because none of us knew enough about the job. This, in view of later events, I am convinced was the real cause of failure.

Our funds were sinking, the fish in the waters originally stocked grew less and less and so did our membership. Eventually there were only about five or six of us left, and at a very sad meeting of the committee E. H. Francis our chairman and staunchest of supporters at all times, advised us to close the Hatchery.

We had exactly 178 fish in the tank at that time and it was decided to have a final gamble with these "last of the mohicans". We would transport them to Eruvikulam, our highest and coldest of waters.

Wally Mackay, C. P. Gouldsbury and I did this on a frightful monsoon day, and I shall never forget the former turning to me, beaming from ear to ear as the

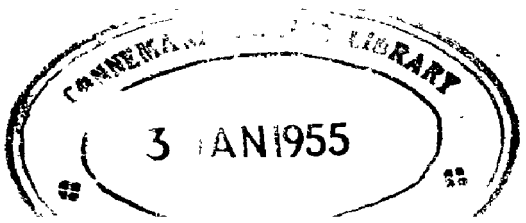
last "chatty" load went into the water, clasping my hand and saying, "Gamies!" It was a great moment. We were indeed pleased with ourselves as we had not lost a single fish, and the gamble was on. Thanks to E. H. F. I can also remember repairing to the old Eruvikulam camp and having a mild celebration on good red rum, enlivened by C. P. G.'s rabelaisian remarks and stories.

The gamble came off. Not only did the trout live and grow but they bred and multiplied prodigiously. Unfotunately we did not realise how successfully their matrimonal affairs were progressing, and re-stocked the water with ova hatched out in wire gauze boxes and sunk in the river. This finally led to overstocking, but the corner was turned, membership again increased and fishing in the High Range was firmly established.

With funds once more in our hands, it was decided to have another try at doing our own hatching. Wally Mackay, at that time manager of Rajamallay Estate took on the job, built a new hatchery at the back of Aneimudi and from the outset achieved great success. And before I go further let me here record that the excellent fishing to be had in the High Range has been very largely due to the knowledge, enthusiasm and skill of Walter Mackay.

From this time onward things went well and more and more waters were stocked. It was found before long, that in all the high elevation rivers, natural spawning was taking place and the number of fish in the water became enormous.

In the earlier days, really big fish of anything up to four lbs. and even heavier were quite common, but with the increase in their numbers the size of the fish fell away sadly.



This was not so, of course, in the artificial waters such as Devicolam and the various Chittavurrai lakes where no natural breeding has ever taken place. We have continued to stock all these lakes year by year from our hatcheries, and very good sport and some really big fish do they afford.

In 1950 and '51 the question of our best waters being so poorly supplied with big fish was greatly exercising the minds of the committee. The race of small fish which had become established continued to breed small offspring and it was therefore decided to introduce new blood.

After much thought and counting up of our resources we purchased 10,000 *Shasta* ova from the Hazelmere Trout Farm in Surrey. These were flown out in January 1952 and arrived in excellent condition. They were put in Rajamallay Hatchery with the utmost care and hatched out splendidly. Many of these have been put in the various waters and some kept as parent fish in the Hatchery, and we are now looking forward to the day when we will again see good big trout coming to our flies.

That briefly is the story of fishing and how it came to be established in the High Range. It is a story of private enterprise, enthusiasm and the generosity of many individuals. It could not have succeeded but for those few, and those few could not have carried it through but for the backing financial and otherwise that they have had all along from Messrs. James Finlay & Co., Ltd., who have fostered this scheme to improve the High Range, as indeed they have helped in so many other sporting activities.

"FLANNELLED FOOLS"

PLANTERS' CRICKET

By W. K. M. Langley

Planters' Cricket covers such a wide field and such a long period and also tends to be so local in character that I would have felt myself unable to make this contribution had I not been closely connected with what was probably the longest series of matches in which any district was concerned. I have received valuable assistance from Sir Fairless Barber and J. C. Burton and also had useful communications with H. L. Pinches, J. W. Tolson and Eric Francis. Even so this must inevitably be the rambling recollections of an old buffer with few records at hand and out of touch with modern developments. It was, however, my good fortune, on a short recent vssit to India, to see one game, between J. C. Burton's XI and the Anamallais, which showed very clearly that though we had many good individual players in the past the general standard now-a-days is very much higher anyway than in my cricket time, roughly 1905-1930. Earlier, though the game was probably not so general, it is evident that in a centre like Ooty a high standard prevailed. In this connection, Sir Fairless Barber has kindly contributed the following on Planters' Cricket in Ooty in the nineties :

" I think that Planters' Cricket was at its best in the nineties, or even earlier, in Ooty. As his own master, once he had got his crop harvested and in the hands of his Coast Agents, the Coffee Planter felt himself a free man (and possibly was, except for a load of debt) and then Ooty was his Mecca.

"My earliest recollection of cricket in Ooty was being asked to play for the Planters versus Gymkhana, but unfortunately being only on short leave from Ceylon, I was unable to do so. The following year I became a Nilgiri resident but a badly smashed hand kept me out of cricket and, though I played quite a lot after that, I was no more than a passenger for a couple of years.

"I think Peirce, Leslie & Co's. records will show that there was a ghastly drop in Coffee prices about that time, but even so Planters were to be found in any games that were going, and it was some years, I believe, before the Planters v. Gymkhana fixture was given up. It was good cricket for with Government in Ooty, and also the H.Qs. of both the Southern Army and the Ninth Division, to say nothing of men on leave, there was wealth of talent to choose from.

"Very much, I wish I could give you a full list of the Planters who used to play, but I can only remember a few. First and foremost was E. R. Kindersley, known to all as Tommy, who came from the Kotagiri side. He was a good keen player and would have held his own in any company; then his brother Dick, who lived at Westbury (?), down the Sigur Ghat; he was a good bat, but as dilatory in that as in everything else he did. That may be libel, for did he not become official handicapper to the C. T. C. ?

"Then there were the Wilson brothers, Temple and Frank, both from Kotagiri and quite useful. There was H. Edgington (brother of the I.C.S. Edgington) from Coorg, or perhaps Mysore, who was a good run-getter. Stephen Bayly, who afterwards made beer at the Rose and Crown, a very nippy slip fielder. I recall a name, Moggridge, he can only have been

a bird of passage, and there is another name I wish I could recall from Nilgiri-Wynaad ; was it Shelden or Sheldrick? I remember him bringing off a really good catch and then dashing the ball into the ground; he had been fielding with a signet ring, the ball broke it and drove the two ends of the break right down to the bone of his finger so that we had to have pliers to get it off.

"Nearly all the cricket I played was on the old ground, up at the north end of the race course. That was a ground and there can have been few better. The new ground in front of the race pavilion was a very different matter and I think that tended to make interest wane.

"I saw C. T. Studd knock up over 200 on the old ground, and there was many a good innings played there. My own best recollection is, being caught at point by S. D. Pears in attempting to hook a short one. I will say this, that Pears apologised almost with tears in his eyes, for I had made 98."

A name I think Sir Fairless might probably have added was that of Talbot of Coorg who I believe was a very fine batsman. Incidentally, just as I am writing this I see recorded in "*The Times*" the death of S. D. Pears at the age of 93.

Ooty was to come into its own again for a brief period in the late twenties and early thirties when George Fulcher was the moving spirit in the Planters' Sports Club. He organised an annual cricket week, mainly for planting sides, but in which teams from Madras and the West Coast took part and which included such players as H. P. Ward and J. W. A. Stephenson. Prominent amongst the planters were E. S. Conner, Henry Swayne,

Hollingworth, E. H. Cowdrey and, of course, George Fulcher himself who put in an enormous amount of work getting the grass pitch into proper order. But the great feature of these matches was the presence of Carver Marsh. He was always there cheering on the Planters, umpiring sometimes according to his own idea of the rules, and finally, in the event of a planting victory, rolling all the way down the slope in front of the pavilion.

The Wynaad-Calicut annual fixture, always played in Calicut and to which I have already alluded, was started in 1910 by A. H. Mead, who was then General Manager of the East India Tea & Produce Co., and myself. This fixture enjoyed an almost unbroken existence, except for war years, until well into the thirties. Mead, in addition to being a fair cricketer, was a great man at infusing a corporate spirit into a district and believed in working hard and playing hard. He took this spirit with him to the Mooply Valley later on, and both Calicut and Cochin were cheerier places when he and his young men were about.

It may be of interest to record the names of those who played in this first match of the series. I captained Calicut, which included Capt. Nelson of the Border Regiment (a very fine bat who made 84), a subaltern J. G. Ferguson and his brother Charles, Vere Rowsell, (another fine bat), G. E. Johnstone, H. R. Lockie, M. Dowley, F. L. Mullaly and P. L. Moore. A. H. Mead captained the Wynaad which included Walter Morres, V. L. Travers Drapes, Jack Elphinston, S. H. Powell, B. M. Behr, E. H. Halliley, Rohan Fowke (looking very young in the old photograph) and M. Bisset. This side was completed by a father and son who were looking for

a tea property for the son to start planting. Their names were Capt. A. W. Fulcher and his son George. So started George Fulcher's connection with planting and planting sport. He later became the prime mover in the Planters' Sports Club and did more for it, and particularly for its cricket, than anyone else before or since. It was appropriate that in this match he made a century (101 and I forget how many times we dropped him!) and it is curious that this was the only century made in the series, though George would be the first to admit that some who came later were better bats than himself. His father, though nearing sixty, got double figures but he had played for Kent in his earlier days.

Calicut won but it must be admitted that there was an unevenness about the play (as there usually was in this match). In fact the eleven conformed to the old definition of the M.C.C. sides that used to play schools and private clubs i.e. seven gentlemen who were not players, two players who were not gentlemen, and two men picked up on the ground. But on this occasion the last two were a pretty useful addition.

It is a sober reflection that seventeen of those who took part in this match are now playing in the Elysian Fields.

In 1911 Mead again played but J. Carson Parker took his place as captain. New appearances were Alister West, Gauld, Gillat and G. Carson Parker. On the Calicut side were W. O. (later Sir William) Wright, J. L. ("Stiff") Kinloch and the first appearance, though not the last, of Hadow, otherwise "The Baron", who in the photograph looks exactly as he does today. Calicut again won.

In 1912 Calicut had a strong side, newcomers

being Arthur Edgington, I.C.S. (a very fine bat, well in the first class), J. D. Legge, E. J. Rowlandson (who can be seen at every Lords Test Match in "Q" Stand), G. H. (now Sir Gerald) Hodgson and George Whittall of the Oxford & Bucks. J. Carson Parker again captained Wynaad, which included Bernard Malcolm, Jack Stewart, Danny Darkin (destined to remain on the scene for many years) and W. E. Bownass, whose death I was sorry to see recorded in the "*Times*" recently with O.B.E., M.C., after his name. Calicut again won.

In 1913 Wynaad played us a scurvy trick. They presented a very fine cup to be played for and of course proceeded to win it. Fulcher resumed for Wynaad in this game and played for many years after. J. S. (Johnnie) Nicolls also played and a newcomer was H. C. Davies who subsequently I think appeared in these and other games in Calicut more frequently than anyone else. Calicut had a poorish side except for Edgington and L. V. Heathcote who was a good bowler.

I have no record of the 1914 match but I recall bowling my head off into the darkness trying to get the last wicket, but Bownass stuck it out and the game was drawn. I think it must have been this game in which E. A. Fulcher played his only time and made 40 odd. He was a first-class bat who many considered should have got his blue at Oxford; later he made bags of runs for Devon.

Burton has a record of a game in 1917, when I was out of India, in which Bernard Malcolm captained the Wynaad and newcomers to the side were Wally Craig and J. C. Blackham. The late R. H. Hitchcock captained Calicut.

There appears to have been no further game until

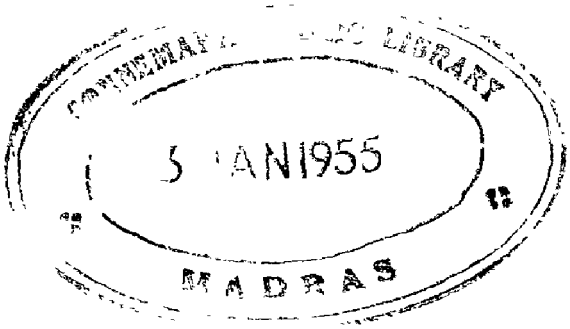
1920. Hitchcock still captained Calicut which included 'Ginger' Reiner, a good but lazy bowler, John of the Police and Robinson of the Forest Dept. and a member of the famous Gloucestershire cricketing family. The most notable newcomer to the Wynaad was the late B. J. Blackett who subsequently made a century at Lords in the Lords v. Commons match. The late "Rozzer" Charsley also made his first appearance in this game which Calicut won.

In 1921 George Fulcher took his proper place as captain of the strong Wynaad side, the most notable arrival being a then, slim youth with an Old Haileyburian sash (which would not have gone round him in later days) named Tim Hammond. He was to my mind, the most stylish batsman I ever saw except F. E. Woolley. There have been sounder batsmen among the Planters such as E. H. Cowdrey and among other callings, such as H. P. Ward and C. P. Johnstone, but for sheer artistry there was never the equal of Tim Hammond. Other newcomers to the match were the late G. Bayzand, a really good bowler if he had been willing to take the game seriously; also Eyre, Leslie and Howe. Hitchcock again captained a weak Calicut side which needless to say was soundly beaten.

In 1922 I was again captaining Calicut, which included Edgington and Rowlandson and a notable newcomer in the late F. C. ("Taffy") Williams, a fine, but temperamental, bat with a devastating short arm hook. But we were no match for a Wynaad XI that included, in addition to Hammond, two near first-class players in J. H. B. ("Dicky") Sullivan and that fine medium bowler the late W. Naylor.

We had our revenge in 1923 against a strong




5 JAN1955
MADRAS

Wynaad side captained by Dicky Sullivan and including Hammond, Davies, Leslie, Naylor, Darkin, Blackett, Bayzand and Fulcher. We had Williams, Padre Edwards (a good bat), Colin Elphinston, G. S. Bozman (a good all-rounder), and a first-class wicket-keeper in W. Lance, a South African. But what actually won us the match was the supposed guile of a slow and quite innocuous bowler called Leith-Hay-Clark of the Suffolk Regiment. He always bowled in a sweater and when it got very hot put on another sweater. He popped up the other day as an independent candidate in a Parliamentary election in which I think he secured about twenty-five votes, so evidently he was more successful at diddling the Wynaad than the British elector.

Wynaad got their own back in 1924 when a combination of Sullivan, Hammond, Bayzand and Naylor was too much for us. This seems to be the first time Boultbee played for Wynaad. Our great hope, "Flash" Macartney of the Ulster Rifles, had one of his bad matches and got carted all over the place. This was the first match in this series of Fletcher Stokes (now Michael North of the B.B.C.) and Brian Holloway, now head in India of Peirce, Leslie & Co., Ltd.

We reversed the form in 1925 probably due to the arrival of Gordon Black who has been a tower of strength to Calicut and Cochin ever since and is still playing at well over fifty. This was a surprising win as Wynaad still had Sullivan, Fulcher and Hammond, the newcomer being Creed.

A weak Wynaad side in 1926 was again beaten, Hammond being their only outstanding player and captain for the first time. It was in this year that we had the first serious district match against the Indians,

those who helped us from the Wynaad being Hammond, Davies, Boultbee and Creed.

The 1927 game was drawn and was mainly notable for the appearance for Calicut for the first time of Sir Fairless Barber. This old Marlburian was still a useful player who must have spread his cricket in India over a longer period than anyone else. He gave a new fillip to the game on the West Coast and brought a fresh fixture to Calicut for several years with his side composed of men in the English & Scottish. He also in 1932 and 1933 raised a strong touring side of Presidency calibre which played a series of matches in Kolar and Bangalore.

The 1928 match marked the appearance of a new star in the firmament in the person of E. A. Cowdrey. A year earlier I had seen him make, I think, 43, for the Presidency against the bowling of Tate, Geary, Mercer and Astill of Gilligan's side. So we knew what to expect and it is significant that thereafter I have not recorded which side won these matches. It is needless to record Cowdrey's influence on Indian cricket and indeed on most other games as this is well known to everybody. But his greatest achievement was yet to come in his early training of his now famous son. I believe this started on the level site of the old Chundale tea factory. We are all waiting with high hopes the full development of one of the three most promising cricketers in England and it would be interesting if that old factory site passed into cricket history along with the orchard at The Downend near Bristol.

Another specially distinguished newcomer in the 1928 match was V. E. Sewell, a really good slow left arm bowler.

In 1929 Fulcher was again captaining the Wynaad and Black took my place as my cricket days were drawing to a close. An interesting feature of this game was that "Pug" Barber played for Calicut thus being the first lady to take part in the series.

The 1930 match is the last of which I have any record. I managed at last to identify myself with the Planters by playing for the Wynaad. In later games the Wynaad was strengthened by the arrival of Hollingworth, a very good all-rounder.

After I had left the game I had the pleasure, with the able assistance of J. C. Burton, of getting up two successive representative district matches in Tellicherry. H. P. Ward and C. P. Johnstone took part and planters who played included Cowdrey, Sewell, Hollingworth, Harnell, Babington, Vaughan Arbuckle and that stark enthusiast Major Pitcairn.

J. C. Burton, who did not play much but was another enthusiast, carried on where Sir Fairless Barber and I left off and he writes to me as follows :

"Cochin used to play annual matches against the Peermade District and sometimes against the Mundakayam District also, I cannot recollect any of their players apart from J. H. Cantlay, and, in later years, Michael Hoare.

"In 1938 H. P. Ward and I took a touring side to Bangalore and Kolar where matches were played against a B. U. S. Club side and the K. G. F. respectively. The team was called 'The Warburtons.' Planters playing for this side were Jock Fraser, H. S. Collett of the Anamallais and Collett's young son afterwards a Ceylon planter and later killed in the Middle East and Cowdrey. Others making up the side were

H. P. Ward, R. G. N. Price, C. N. Reed, W. W. K. Keystone, W. J. M. Adams and Pat Beardsell, all of Madras. It was my intention to make this and similar tours every year onwards in succession to Sir Fairless Barber's 'Malabarbarians' tours but of course the war put an end to this idea.

"Anamallai cricketers remembered by me include: E. S. Conner, Wynell-Mayow, Charles Dennys, E. A. Stone, A. V. Danagher, George Stevens, Jock Fraser, Geoffrey Breay and Chris Allen.

"My 'Farewell' match played between my XI and an Anamallais side captained by C. Allen in February 1951 at Coimbatore, was a very exciting game and was won, just on time, by the Anamallais by 1 run. Planters playing for me were Vaughan Arbuckle captain, J. U. Body of Nilgiri-Wynaad, J. H. Wilkes, Michael Hoare and J. Lawrence of the Nilgiris. The Anamallais side was : Allen, Breay, Danagher, Pat Fairbairn, P. Blandy, K. D. Mackenzie, P. G. Cambell, G. M. Kee, D. C. D. Vodden, J. Dutt and Ian Clark. This match was repeated in 1952 in Coimbatore and the Coimbatore XI was raised by F. R. Grenyer, Secretary of the English Club, Coimbatore."

But the district which probably has the longest record, outside perhaps the Nilgiris and Wynaad, is the High Range though Rugger is what they are best known for. Indeed all games and sports flourished in that favoured spot. In this connection Eric Francis has kindly supplied me with the following information :

"Our star players from 1910 forward included : 'Clan' Fraser, C. P. Gouldsbury, W. J. Dixon, A. H. Dixon, P. de Courcy Mead, A. Blair Hill, M. C. Koechlin, J. C. Swayne, H. A. Ragg, J. M. Bridgman,

C. McCankie, J. S. Hawkins, H. L. Pinches, G. W. Cole, G. Holden, F. G. Grandage, W. S. S. Mackay, Ronald Coleridge, R. S. Keir, Henry Swayne, R. F. Bowles, 'Doc' Finlayson, Bill Inman and J. W. Tolson. Many younger men have come into the limelight since I left the district, I am sure, but I have no note of them. In my early days in the High Range (*circa* 1910) the match of the season was against Madura, usually captained by Judge Coleridge or Harvey (of Harvey Mills) when, besides cricket, we took them on at shooting, tent-pegging, golf, etc. As communications improved and cars appeared matches were arranged versus the Anamallais, Coimbatore, Peermade and Cochin. You will remember the last, which for enjoyment came well up to the early Madura outings."

The names of the Dixson brothers and of the Swaynes, father and son, leap to mind, but I suppose the best known is R. H. Coleridge who, in his young days in England, was classed, along with H. Mainprice and S. H. Saville, among the classic cover points that the game has known.

I have not specifically mentioned Presidency cricket. Lack of regular practice and travel difficulties must have prevented the inclusion of many planters well up to that standard. But so far as my memory serves me I can only recall, in my time, the names of Sullivan, Coleridge, Cowdrey, Sewell and Hollingworth. Curiously, I don't think Tim Hammond ever played but that, as with some others, was the Presidency's misfortune.

Inevitably these rambling notes have been rather one-sided but I hope I have been able to give some idea of the large part the Planters of Southern India have played in promoting and adorning the greatest of all games.

"MUDDIED OAFS"

RUGGER TOURNAMENTS IN SOUTH INDIA

By O. Garrett

Prior to World War II, the Anamallais and the High Range were the main centres of planting Rugger in South India, these being the only districts able to raise sufficient players to turn out a competitive XV, besides having attractive clubs, grounds and accommodation facilities to entertain visiting teams.

To promote interest in planting rugger C. A. Marsh the Anamallais pioneer, presented the original 'Carver' Challenge Cup in 1925 for inter-district competition. This trophy was won outright by the Anamallais in 1927 and a replica, also presented by that sport-loving enthusiast 'Carver', was again won outright in 1930, this time by the High Range.

Although other Districts such as the Nilgiris, Wynaad, Mysore and Coorg did on occasions combine to raise sides to compete in the 'Carver' Cup, these efforts were spasmodic, as such teams usually assembled and met for the first time in the changing rooms before the game. In consequence such sides were no match for the Anamallais or High Range combinations who had previously played together as a team. The final of the 'Carver Cup' therefore inevitably resulted in a battle between the Anamallais and High Range XV's; with any other scratch District XV, which had entered, making a first round possible.

The coveted trophy for Rugger in South India is the Madras Gymkhana Rugby Football Challenge Cup, which is competed for annually in early October during Rugger week in Madras. The Madras Gymkhana

Tournament has, except for the years during the two World Wars, been held regularly since 1900, the year of its inauguration.

The first UPASI Rugby XV to compete in this tournament entered in 1925. This team captained by P. W. Davis was unfortunate to draw Ceylon, the eventual winners, in the first round and was easily defeated. 1926 saw the first UPASI Sports Club XV enter for the All-India tournament which was held that year at Madras. This side, captained by T. G. Stockwell, included two members who were to go on playing for both Madras Presidency and UPASI teams for many years and who individually did a great deal towards making planting rugger history. They were E. A. Stone (full back), and R. Walker (forward), both of whom had had considerable experience in first-class rugger at home before coming out to India, and both of whom will be mentioned later in this article.

In 1930 a combined Anamallais-High Range side was entered as the best combination possible from the UPASI which resulted in a Planters' XV being successful for the first time. This team drew with the Lancashire Fusiliers, 3 points all, in the final, so jointly holding the cup with the regiment for that year. In 1931, again a combined Anamallais-High Range XV, captained by R. Walker, went further still and beat Madras in the final by 7 points to nil. This team thus earned the distinction of being the first UPASI side to win the cup outright. This performance was repeated in 1936 when an Anamallais-High Range combination, captained by E. A. Stone, again won the cup, defeating a very strong Gloucester Regiment XV in the final. It is interesting to record that no less than seven members

of this XV namely Stone, Thorpe, Cardale, Brooke, Nicholson, Aitken and Cayley were all in the 1930 side which originally tied for the Cup.

Triennially, in rotation with Bombay and Calcutta and laterly quadrennially to include Ceylon, the Madras Rugby Football tournament becomes the All-India Tournament when entries are open to any team from India, as well as representative sides from Burma, Ceylon, Pakistan and Singapore. The latter side entered for the first time in 1952 and won the Cup. Competition during All-India years for the honour of holding the All-India Cup, presented by the United Kingdom Rugby Union, is naturally greater, and apart from local sides which enter, each Presidency selects the best possible XV to represent it in the tournament.

Here a short account of the origin and early history of the All-India Rugger Tournament, as given by the Calcutta Rugby Union Football Club, would be of particular interest.

In 1879, on the temporary disbandment of the Calcutta Football Club—it was restarted in 1884—the members decided to melt down their silver rupees, and present a loving cup to the Rugby Football Union for annual competition between England and Scotland. This is the origin of the well-known Calcutta Cup which is competed for every year at Twickenham or Murrayfield.

In 1908 Calcutta and Madras, later joined by Bombay, started annual visits, which developed into a regular triangular tournament. In 1920, Ceylon raised a side and visited Madras, winning the competition on their first appearance.

Later in 1924 a suggestion was made to the Rugby

MADRAS GYMKHANA RUGGER TOURNAMENT 1931

THE FINAL

PLANTERS *vs.* MADRAS

Back Row : F. F. Radford, C. Cayley, T. W. Brooke, F. C. Cross, R. H. Coleridge, E. J. M. Leigh, J. D. Aitken, R. M. King, J. H. Wilkes, I. A. D. Aitchison.

2nd Row : A. D. S. Peebles, A. R. Jack, R. E. Peters, J. M. Robertson, W. S. Kenneth, S. G. Speer, F. M. Thomas, R. W. Thorpe, R. A. M. Henson, D. J. Cumming.

Sitting : D. M. Passmore, W. P. Laird, R. C. Patterson, R. Walker, B. B. Dodd, F. C. O'Hara, S. A. Palmer, C. F. Clark.

In front : J. S. Nicholson, K. V. Arbuckle, E. M. Kilbane.

(This was the first occasion on which the Planters won the Tournament outright.)

CINEMA LIBRARY
3 AN 1955
MADRAS



Football Union that they might wish to reciprocate the gift of the Calcutta Cup, and they duly presented, in 1926, the handsome trophy which is now held by the winner of the All-India Tournament each year. The tournament continued to be held in Bombay, Calcutta and Madras, and All-India Rugger Week has continued without a break except for the war years of 1939-45. Distances being considerable, Ceylon were only able to compete when it was held in Madras, but in 1950 they broke new ground when they went to Calcutta and took the Cup back to Ceylon.

The representation of planters in Madras Presidency XV's has always been high and in 1950 P. S. G. Leckie was honoured with the captaincy. J. K. D. Fleming, also of the High Range, had the distinction of being asked to captain the side last year, but unfortunately was unable to accept on account of illness.

In the post-war years Rugger thrives in both the Anamallais and High Range Districts and it is good to see young Indian members learning the game and earning their places in competitive XVs. Another generous donor, H. T. L. Cole, has presented the Llewellyn Cup to replace the 'Carver' Cup for inter-district competition and this is competed for annually during the UPASI Sports Week held each August at Wellington.

Thanks entirely to the enthusiasm and organising ability of H. T. L. Cole yet another District XV, the Nilgiri-Wynaad Rugby Football Club, with headquarters at Wellington, Gymkhana Club has come into existence. Although some members of this Club live as far as 70 miles from Wellington, it is not uncommon to find a dozen players out practising on the Club

ground on a Saturday afternoon during the season. This team, captained by H. T. L. Cole, has twice reached the final of the Llewellyn Cup and has, in the course of a very short time, built up a considerable reputation as a useful side.

At the conclusion of the Llewellyn Cup competition, the opportunity is taken with so many players available, to try out a Madras Gymkhana XV against a UPASI Sports Club combination, the intention being to select the best possible Presidency XV for the forthcoming All-India tournament. These Presidency trials have proved invaluable to selectors as they have enabled them to see players in action.

Since the War the Madras Tournament has resolved itself into a match between a Planters XV, composed mainly of High Range and Anamallais players, and the Madras Gymkhana Club. The Planters have been successful once, in 1950.

RUGGER IN THE ANAMALLAIS

By G. O. C. Allen

The Anamallais has long been a stronghold of Rugger and in the days before the War there was keen competition between the High Range and ourselves. In addition many games were played against the various Garrison teams and this helped to maintain the standard of Rugger, in addition to keeping the bar profits high in the Anamallais Club! Many of the men who played in those days have left the country but there are still quite a number who remain and some of them are still keen enough to come along and give advice to the new players who have just come out, or who are just learning the game. Those who remain of the old Anamallais teams know more about the fierce battles that were fought out, either at Valparai or at Munnar and Wellington, than the writer of this article, but before passing on mention of those stalwarts should be made. Many will remember E. A. Stone at full back and some of the present rugger players wish that we could find another full back such as he. Amongst the others who still give encouragement are Bob Walker, who alas no longer supports the Anamallais but our rivals the High Range, G. R. Simpson, C. E. Dennys and K. Vaughan Arbuckle. These are by no means all, but are perhaps the most senior existing members of the old Anamallais side.

Like many other districts after the War, the Anamallais found that interest in Rugger was hard to revive, chiefly owing to the paucity of players. However, with the arrival in the district of Blandy, an Oxford Blue, and Allen who had come over from

Ceylon at the end of the 1948 season, there were some hopes of getting things going again. It was the opinion of these two, and still remains so, that though it was very nice to win, the thing that mattered was the game and if it was possible to put fifteen men from the Anamallais into the field each year, those players who had not much knowledge of the game would learn the hard way from experience. This policy was not easy to carry out, as it meant that there had to be keenness even amongst the novices, and many of the older residents no doubt thought that our efforts were rather pathetic. However in spite of resounding defeats such as 0—49 at the hands of the High Range on one occasion, the Rugger spirit survived. In 1949 we had two representatives from the Anamallais playing for the Presidency in the All-India—Blandy and Allen—and in the year 1952, out of nineteen players chosen, six were from the Anamallais.

Of the team which in 1952 drew with Madras, beat the Nilgiri-Wynaad in one game and was only beaten by one point by the High Range in Munnar, more than half the players were those who had little or no knowledge of the game before 1949. Amongst these, special credit should be given to our Indian members who, with no idea of the game, were prepared to turn out regularly to practices, learn what they could and then go on to the field against teams who had a sound knowledge of the game. Amongst these Indians, Dutt especially distinguished himself, as within two years from starting to play he was chosen for the Mofussil team in the Island Cup. The fact that this team did not actually take the field does not detract from Dutt's performance.

With the spirit of Rugger as it is in the Anamallais at the moment, there should be many good seasons ahead. But there must be no let up and, as players gain more experience, so they must realise that they must take more responsibility. The time is coming very shortly when the older, more experienced, players will be giving up Rugger and it will then be up to others to keep the spirit going ; not only the spirit to win, but the spirit which keeps enthusiasm going even in defeat when people are apt to say " If you haven't got a decent team, why play at all?"

RUGGER IN THE HIGH RANGE

By W. H. N. Knight

The first game of Rugger was witnessed in the High Range in 1901 when Munnar beat Up-Country in a closely contested match. From then onwards this was an annual feature, as was the England v. Scotland match and, after twenty-five years, honours were more or less even.

In 1925 the Anamallais came on the scene and a match was played in Wellington against the High Range for the Carver Cup. For the first three years the Anamallais were the victors and thus gained the trophy outright. The donor then presented another Cup, which was won outright by the High Range in 1930. Annual matches have since continued with a break during the years 1940 to 1948 and to-date the results are:

High Range : Won 14. Points scored 207
Anamallais : Won 6. Points scored 72

Matches against Madras Gymkhana commenced in 1931 and of eighteen games played, High Range have won ten to Madras's six, with two drawn and a total score of 131 to 88 points.

The Llewellyn Cup was presented in 1951 for the winners of a Triangular Tournament which took place on the Wellington Gymkhana ground. In 1951, the High Range defeated the Nilgiri-Wynaad by 5 points to nil, and in 1952 retained the Cup against the same rivals by 3 points to nil. Including these two matches and two played in Munnar against the Nilgiri-Wynaad, the High Range has, so far, won all its matches, scoring 37 points to nil.

Any institution which can field a rugger fifteen, be it school, university or an agricultural confraternity such as a planting district, has names it remembers in connexion with its greatest teams. In the High Range perhaps the most famous of all the pre-Second World War players was W. J. Dixon who played in the Carver Cup matches when he was fifty years of age. His position was at full back where, during the thirties, R. H. Coleridge performed for the district with such precision and authority. Three-quarter backs of high calibre were W. S. S. Mackay, T. W. Brooke and later W. C. Roy and P. I. F. Grant. At half-back probably the most prominent were W. P. Laird, J. A. E. G. Strachan, J. D. Aitken, N. S. Cole and L. A. H. Mure whilst among the forwards F. C. O'Hara, J. S. Nicholson, J. M. Robertson, J. H. Wilkes, W. B. Cayley, P. S. G. Leckie and J. K. D. Fleming will always be remembered as outstanding scrummagers. All of the above played for the Planters XV in Madras and many of them for the Presidency.

NILGIRI-WYNAAD RUGGER

By J. A. P. Friedlander

After the last War, there had been the jealous but somewhat faint hope amongst rugger enthusiasts from the Nilgiri and Wynaad Districts that the formation of a rugger team from these districts might become a possibility. This nevertheless seemed to be a rather forlorn hope due to the difficulties of distances involved and the fact that possible players were thought to be few and these often separated by distances of anything up to eighty or ninety miles. However, when the matter was actually broached, early in 1951, by Mr. O. Garrett, UPASI representative, who called for the names of players in the districts for the UPASI Week Rugger Tournament in August, which it was proposed to hold on the Wellington Gymkhana Club ground, the response from the Nilgiris, Nilgiri-Wynaad and Malabar-Wynaad Districts exceeded all expectations.

This was in March 1951 and it was then decided to raise a Nilgiri-Wynaad Rugby Football Fifteen to enter the UPASI tournament and the matter was then taken in hand by Major H. T. L. Cole as Mr. Garrett was departing on Home Leave. Practices were started at the Wellington Gymkhana Club ground from May onwards but they could never be well attended owing to the distances that separate the three districts, and indeed, the distances within the districts themselves. It was known though that individual enthusiasm ran high, and, thanks to the hard work of Major Cole thirteen players from the Nilgiri-Wynaad were got together and proceeded to Munnar where, assisted by two High Range players, they met that district on Saturday 30th

June 1951. Although the final result of the match was never really in doubt, the Nilgiri-Wynaad only lost to a team who had practised and played together regularly, by 14 points to nil. It is of interest to note that the majority of the Nilgiri-Wynaad players had never had the chance of meeting before, let alone the opportunity of previous practice together!

After the High Range match enthusiasm ran very high, and more concentrated practices were carried out every Saturday at Wellington. A final practice was arranged on the Saturday prior to the Tournament, to get a turn out of the full side, and it speaks volumes for the keenness of all that twenty players turned up for this practice, some making a journey by road of four hours. Though lacking in practice together as a team, the fifteen felt certain that they would give a good account of themselves in the tournament the following week. That this was not being over-optimistic was proved beyond doubt when the Nilgiri-Wynaad met the High Range in the Final of the Llewellyn Challenge Cup on Friday 24th August 1951. The High Range won the match by 5 points to nil, after a closely contested game, in which the run of the play was very even.

After the tournament, two players, Lewis and Jarvis were invited to play for Madras Presidency in the All-India Rugby Football Tournament in Madras, but only Lewis was able to participate.

After the August rugger, the possibility of forming a Nilgiri-Wynaad Rugby Football Club was discussed. A set of rules, was compiled, printed and circulated throughout the Nilgiris, Nilgiri-Wynaad and Malabar-Wynaad Districts, and the inaugural meeting of the

N. W. R. F. C. was held at Wellington Gymkhana Club on 25th February 1952. By that time, an encouraging start had been made as the Club already had five life members, eleven playing and twenty-one non-playing members. Confirmation had also been received that the Club had been accepted for affiliation to the Rugby Football Union in the U. K. Thus was the Club founded and members looked forward with keen anticipation to a more vigorous and successful season than the previous years.

The first fixture in 1952 was at Home against the Anamallais on May 31st. Neither side was able to field its full team, but the Nilgiri-Wynaad soon found itself to be the stronger combination, had most of the game, and won by 14 points to nil. The next fixture was an Away game against the High Range on June 14th. Again the Club was unable to field its regular side and were beaten after a hard fought game by 14 points to nil. In the Club's second away fixture, against the Anamallais on July 12th, it was able to field even fewer of its regular players and the Anamallais took their revenge by 24 points to nil.

Later in the season came the most enjoyable and keenly contested UPASI Week Rugger Tournament at Wellington and the fact that only 9 points were scored in the whole tournament demonstrated how closely matched the teams were. The Club met the Anamallais on Thursday 14th August in the semi-final and after the first half managed to gain a lead with a try by Quarmby which was unconverted. This try was soon followed by another scored by Wormald, and again not converted. The Club won this match by 6 points to nil. In the final, against the High Range on

Friday 15th August, an even more closely contested game than that of the previous year followed, which, although not providing spectacular rugger, resulted in a most even and hard fought match with Grant scoring for the High Range, and the High Range winning by 3 points to nil.

After the UPASI Tournament, seven members of the side were asked to accompany the Madras Presidency Team to Colombo for the All-India Tournament, viz: Quarmby, Lewis, Thorne, Greig, Vernede, Friedlander and Mollison but unfortunately only Lewis, Thorne and Friedlander were able to go. At this time, the non-playing members rallied round magnificently and due to their generosity it was found possible to give the three players concerned a contribution towards their travelling expenses which speaks much for the encouragement given by the older members of the Club.

Finally by December 1952 the Club was firmly established with seven life members, twenty playing and thirty non-playing members, bringing the total up to fifty-seven members in all.

Before closing, thanks must be given firstly to Major H. T. L. Cole whose hard work and unbounding enthusiasm have "made" the Club and who has had to battle with so many difficulties. Without him the Nilgiri-Wynaad Rugby Football Club would undoubtedly still be only in its embryo stage. It is hoped that our general opinion is shared that Southern India Rugby would have been very much the poorer. Thanks must also go to Mr. O. Garrett for his original initiative which started the venture, to the Honorary Secretary of the Wellington Gymkhana Club, Lt. Col. Rowcroft

for giving the Club every facility, and to Group Captain Moseby, D.S.O., D.F.C., who has been our most able referee in Home games in 1952. Mention should lastly be made of the enthusiasm and *esprit de corps* of all members of the Club, both playing and non-playing, which has made it possible for all difficulties of distance and communication to be surmounted and has enabled the Club to become a cohesive unit and so firmly established within so short a time.

THE VOLUNTEERS

By "Video"

In bygone days the Planter was dependent on that noble quadruped the horse, for his means of locomotion, and "The Volunteers", from whom he could get a good caster for Rs. 75 and a horse allowance of Rs. 30 per month (which at that time required little supplementing) constituted an amenity of which most were keen to take advantage, especially as the weekly parades and annual camps provided opportunities for getting together with friends from near and far. Drill was mostly of a ceremonial nature and part of the time was devoted to tent-pegging and other congenial mounted pursuits.

The corps to which most planters in South India belonged was the Southern Provinces Mounted Rifles, which was raised in 1904 through the energy and enthusiasm of Lt. Col. A. W. Macrae, C.I.E., V.D. of Peirce, Leslie & Co., Ltd., Calicut, Commandant of the Malabar Volunteer Rifles. The idea of raising a mounted infantry corps amongst the planters in South India apparently occurred to him in 1901 and in June 1902 he was authorised to ascertain and report what gentlemen would be prepared to join the proposed corps. Circulars were sent out to likely members and his adjutant, Capt. W. H. Bowden of the Suffolk Regiment, was sent up to the Nilgiris to canvass, where he promptly trod on the corns of the Nilgiri Volunteer Rifles, who had themselves tried to raise an M. I. Company some time before without success. The C.O. took umbrage at this poaching on his territory without previous permission and a paper battle ensued with the military authorities at Wellington, who eventually gave

Col. Macrae their backing. Meanwhile names were coming in slowly, but the Planting Industry was in one of its periodical states of depression, the European staff was depleted and men could not be spared to attend camp, and even the proposed substitution of twelve hours drill in place of it was not greeted with enthusiasm. However, Col. Macrae kept at it and, within three months had received promises of 40 members from Malabar and Wynaad, 45 from the Nilgiris and 20 from other parts, which enabled the scheme to be put up to Simla for sanction.

Final sanction came through on 1st February 1904. The original name suggested was King Edward's Southern Provinces Mounted Infantry, in commemoration of His Majesty's Coronation, but the Government of India objected, as it was not usual to grant special designations to volunteer corps, and the corps, on formation, was designated the S.P.M.I., the word 'Infantry' being changed to 'Rifles' early in 1905. It was proposed that the first Commandant should be a Lt. Col. Formby, a regular officer at that time in command of the Madras Volunteer Guards and on civil duty in Madras as Paymaster of the Carnatic Stipends, but this was not approved, presumably owing to the distance of Madras from the planting districts and Col. Macrae was appointed as temporary commandant in addition to his command of the M.V.R.

The original idea was to confine membership to planters in the Nilgiris, Travancore, Shevaroys, Wynaad and Nelliampathies, but subsequently recruiting was extended to other districts and to other European communities. In January, 1905, the corps comprised 106 Planters, 30 Mercantile men, 27 I.C.S., 25 P.W.D.

and other Engineers, 19 Police Officers, 17 Salt and Abkari Department, 11 Survey and other Services and 1 Missionary. Detachment headquarters were at Calicut, Munnar, Tinnevelly and Bezwada. Training was to consist of a fortnight in a central camp at Coimbatore and a musketry course to be fired on any range convenient to members. Members could secure casters from regular cavalry regiments for Rs. 75 and a light pattern of mounted infantry saddlery was to be provided.

At this time the Munnar Company, with members spread over the High Range and Peermade district, belonged to the South Indian Railway Rifles. The road from Munnar to Coimbatore side had not been completed and access to the High Range was from the Madura side, a monorail running from Top Station to Munnar. There were no motors in those days and it is gathered that the Company at Munnar were left very much to themselves by the S.I.R. Rifles, whose headquarters were at Negapatam. Anyhow, the alacrity with which the C.O. of the latter agreed to Col. Macrae's proposal to take over the Company en bloc seems to indicate that the Munnar people were rather too inaccessible to be much use as a unit of a Railway corps. The Company was taken over by the S.P.M.R. in November 1904, shortly after it had been converted into a mounted infantry unit.

There was in Madras a mounted company attached to the Madras Guards and Col. Macrae made an effort to get hold of them also, but they were not absorbed until several years later.

The first camp of the S.P.M.R. was to have been held in combination with the Malabar Rifles at Coimbatore in August 1905. By that time The Hon'ble

Mr. Hodgson had been appointed permanent C.O., with the rank of major and a permanent adjutant and a staff drawn from cavalry regiments had been provided. At the request of Major Hodgson and with the permission of the military authorities Col. Macrae agreed to retain active command until the termination of the camp. The members subsequently presented him with a silver model of a mounted trooper.

For the above information regarding the raising of the S.P.M.R., the writer is indebted to an article contributed to the corps annual report by the late W. J. U. Turnbull, which was compiled from files of Col. Macrae's personal correspondence from July 1901 to March 1906, considerately sent out by his son Lt. Comdr. K. N. M. Macrae, R. N. (retd.).

As the writer's personal connection dates only from the resuscitation of the S.P.M.R. as an Auxiliary Force unit in 1921, he has invoked the co-operation of two more senior members, 'The Baron' (1908) and G. H. M. G. (1911), whose reminiscences follow:

"When I enrolled in 1908 I was then at Calicut and Calicut was in 'B' troop which covered Wynaad and I think down to Cochin. Travancore was another troop, I think 'F'. The Nilgiris was 'A'. I think I went to my first camp at Coimbatore which was a combination of 'A' and 'B' troops. It was the first of many camps I spent at Coimbatore.

"Our first Commandant was Col. Colin Mackenzie, a planter in the Nilgiris, of whom there is a fine picture as Master of the Ootacamund Hunt in the bar lounge of the Ootacamund Club. Our first Adjutant was Capt. Vaughan Edwards, who was a fine fellow and terrified us all on parade, particularly the officers.

"At that time there was a Corps Camp held annually at Bangalore, to which we did not take our own horses, but were permitted to borrow those of the mounted infantry unit at Bangalore in the earlier days. Then for several years we had the horses of the 10th Hussars. This was to save railing the horses from all over the Presidency in ones and twos and threes at great expense. To these camps, which were great fun, we used to get as many as 100 to 120 i.e., the full squadron. An incident of which I have a clear memory is very amusing. We were out on some major field exercises, engaged with the regular troops stationed in Bangalore, when one of the men dismounted to adjust his saddle but did not take the elementary precaution of slipping his arm through the reins while he was adjusting the saddle. As a result, after he had undone the girths and lifted the saddle, the horse walked off underneath and left him with his saddle and rifle, which he proceeded to put on the ground and ran after his horse, which of course as any one knows is a perfectly useless thing to do, as a horse can run faster than you! Along came Vaughan Edwards; saw the saddle and rifle lying by the side of the road and no trooper; subsequent proceedings were like the explosion of an atom bomb! The chap found his way back to camp minus horse, equipment and rifle; having committed one of the worst possible crimes a soldier can commit.

"In 1912 the Coronation Durbar was held at Delhi and all Volunteer Units sent contingents; I think it was three or four sections i.e., 12 or 16 N.C.Os. and troopers and one officer from the S.P.M.R. On one occasion on escort duty to their Majesties the S.P.M.R. were one of the units. By some accident, the S.P.M.R.

became the head of the procession, which was not intended. The procession started but the S.P.M.R. horses had their heads towards their stables ! The troopers were of course riding at attention with their rifles at the carry, a very uncomfortable position at ceremonial trot if you have a troublesome horse. The pace got faster and faster and I think the S.P.M.R. left the procession behind; the next unit being regulars kept a regulation pace and let the S.P.M.R. go !

" At the outbreak of war in August 1914, the Buffs were in garrison in Calicut and Mallapuram. At Mallapuram there was a double company, or, as it was denominated then, two companies. The S.P.M.R. were detailed to relieve the Buffs who were under orders to proceed Home immediately. All members of the 'B' troop and I think part of the 'A' troop were formally and officially mobilised. Volunteers were called for from other troops to make up the requisite number which, I think, was 50. I was made a sergeant at that period. We were at Mallapuram about one month. The Buffs did not go as quickly as was expected and must have been there ten days after we arrived. We then took over the garrison duties and had to wait until a Territorial Regiment arrived from England. After they had arrived, not only had we to hand over the garrison duties to them, but we had to give them some education of the country, as none of them had ever been out of England before. The Volunteer Units then were integrated under the term Indian Defence Force with certain more obligatory responsibilities than as Volunteers."

" Living alone in the depths of the jungle in South Travancore, I did not hear of the S.P.M.R. till after

PLANTERS ON PARADE

Munnar Troop S.P.M.R. 1937





I had moved to semi-civilised quarters in Nagercoil. Here I found one Sammy Saunders of Parry's Tinnevelly Office who had been sent to Nagercoil to buy jaggery and was known locally as the "Jaggery-wallah". He had joined the S.P.M.R. some time before in Palamcottah and it was through him that I also joined up in July 1911, being posted to E. troop, Madura. While in Nagercoil Sammy and I used to do our drill with match sticks on the dining room table—taught by the S.S.I. on his occasional visits and in addition to going for long rides used to do regular turns at tent-pegging, heads and posts, etc. For a year or two we had about twelve people who could be relied on to turn up to drill at least once a week but occasionally perhaps only one or two would roll up and then we did all kinds of work in the manège.

"One Monday morning there were only two of us on parade. One was dear old George Paddison, I.C.S., the Collector and the other myself. I must mention here the rules regarding rifles in the custody of members—the most important being that not only were they to be kept locked up in some inaccessible place but that they were never to be carried or put away with the bolts in place. Well. Paddison had rolled up to drill riding one of his horses and had given his rifle complete with bolt to his syce to carry. We waited some time to see if any others were coming to drill and then told Paddy's syce to go to the Club just across the road and bring the things needed for tent-pegging. After we had had three runs apiece we had a drink and then pushed off. The following Thursday I was the only one to turn up and, as my mare was going to the place of assembly near the Club, she kicked against a metal object which turned

out to be a rifle complete with bolt! At home my Boy and I did our darnedest to clean the weapon, but had very little success, as it had got so rusty during the time it was lying uncared for in the open. I told one or two of the lads in the Club what had happened and we agreed to tell E.O. (our C.O.) and to get him to order a general inspection for the following Monday. No sooner had this been done than Paddy came across the billiard room to where I was sitting and, in the hearing of all of us, asked me what was to be done in the case of a lost rifle. Those of us in the secret kept serious faces and asked why Paddy wanted to know. 'Oh nothing' said Paddy, 'I was just wondering'. But we pursued the matter, saying that a lot depended on whether the bolt was in place or not when the rifle was lost. Oh yes, the rifle was complete with bolt. At this we let ourselves go! Stolen rifles had a great sale on the frontier but the price was doubled and trebled in the case of a rifle complete with bolt. As for the person who allowed his rifle to be stolen, without the bolt, the penalty, we said, was imprisonment and a heavy fine, but with bolt, nothing less than "shot at dawn"! There were a few days left before the inspection, and those of us in the know prepared to enjoy ourselves, but we couldn't help noticing how Paddy was getting more and more bothered and we became so sorry for him that we told him exactly what had actually happened. The visible relief with which he heard the story compensated for any mental agony he may have endured. His rusty rifle was "inspected" with the others on parade and Trooper Paddison got it in the neck.

"Another amusing episode occurred when we got

notice that a Brigadier Humphreys was on tour in our neighbourhood and proposed to inspect the Madura members of E. Troop. Every man received a special notice about this and was urged to turn up. One of our troop was a trooper all right, but one who didn't know the tail of a horse from its head! He was a wonderful mechanic however, and it was thought that if he could turn out with anything that looked like a horse it would increase the size of our contribution to the parade. We expected the Brigadier, who was a cavalryman, not to take the inspection too seriously and that by the time he had inspected half the parade he would put us through some drill. No darned fear! All of us viewed with increasing alarm the approach of the Brigadier to the horse held stiffly to attention by our mechanically-minded thirteenth man. As the General came abreast of this spare file he stopped and looked and listened! He dropped his eyeglass and finally blurted out 'What is this'? I was not close enough to hear our trooper's reply but those in his vicinity swear that he blurted out "It's a horse, General." Whatever it was it seemed enough for the General, for he then turned to E.O. and said: "I think we can dismiss the parade now" and we all went into the Club for a drink.

"The truth of the matter was this: unable to find a mount for our mechanically-minded trooper, a mount that is that wouldn't disgrace the parade, search was made in the bazaar and lighted on a 'caliana kutherai', that is one of those knock-kneed, dun-coloured brutes that could just manage to drag the wedding carriage at Indian weddings. This particular animal was a dingy white and covered all over with caste marks which

made him look worse than he really was. Over our drinks we explained the whole business to the General who then insisted on a closer acquaintance with our mechanic and all ended well."

During the 1914-18 War the Volunteer Units were converted into the Indian Defence Force, with a measure of compulsion, with the result that after the war, enthusiasm fell to a low ebb and the only S.P.M.R. unit which carried on as usual was the Munnar Troop. In 1920 the I.D.F. became the Auxiliary Force, with greater statutory obligations, and while other units in South India were bringing their former organisations into line with the new conditions, the S.P.M.R. found itself up against a dearth of horses, impossible prices and a generation of young men who preferred the motor vehicle as a means of locomotion and could ill afford to indulge in horse flesh as a means of recreation. The old I.D.F. officers were called on to resign and in March 1921 the war-time Commandant left India at short notice owing to ill-health whilst the Adjutant was recalled to his regiment. The military authorities became restive and indicated that unless definite proposals for the reconstitution of the corps were submitted immediately, it would have to be disbanded. Providentially Lt. Col. A. H. Morin, D.S.O., V.D., stepped into the breach and, with the co-operation of H. E. Lord Willingdon and the G.O.C., was able to raise, within a few months, a respectable number of nucleus detachments throughout the area. Apart from Munnar, the horse was scrapped and the corps consisted of a Machine Gun Company in Madras, a Mounted Troop in Munnar and 15 Light Motor Patrols elsewhere, armed with lewis guns and using subsidised private cars.

Those who had seen service in the war rallied round and the array of medals on parade was quite spectacular. All junior officers and N.C.Os. were elected by vote and enthusiasm was high. The Madras M. G. Coy. took part in the C.-in-C's. parade on 18th August, on the right of the line, and on the 30th were called out by the police in connection with mill riots, when they assembled ready for action, 100% strong within seventy minutes of the first telephone call. This 'Battle of the Madras Club' so impressed onlookers that many of them joined up on the spot. A further Madras turn-out was for the Prince of Wales in January, when they lined the drive from the gates of Government House to the Banqueting Hall. Meantime in November the Moplah Rebellion broke out and an L.M.P. was mobilised for the protection of the Vayitri-Calicut road, which gave a fillip to up-country recruiting. By 31st March 1922 the Corps' strength was up to 483, a tribute to the energy and public-spiritedness of Col. Morin, whose sudden death in March 1923 robbed the S.P.M.R. of a most outstanding Commandant. His calibre can be appreciated from the final paragraph of his first and only Annual Report which follows:

> "The Commandant wishes it to be known once and for all that the S.P.M.R. has no use for the pressed man or the lukewarm, nor for the gentleman to whom discipline is distasteful. Once a section or a patrol has elected one of its members to command, it is clearly up to everyman to support his nominee in every way. The S.P.M.R. has all the attributes of a *corps d'elite* and the Commandant appeals to all ranks to play the game and create for the corps such a reputation and

such a tradition that it will ever be regarded as a model of efficiency and practical utility in its own particular sphere."

The framework devised by Col. Morin continued through the post-war years until 1933, when Lt. Col. C. G. Alexander retired after nine years distinguished command and a further reorganisation took place, by which time the 15 L.M.P's. had dwindled to 9 owing to amalgamations and a dearth of Europeans in civilian centres such as Bellary and Trichinopoly. The final establishment, which held good until the corps was disbanded on 15th August 1947, consisted of H.Q. at Madras, Madras Detachment (Armoured Car Section and L.M.P.), Munnar Group (Mounted Troop), Northern Group comprising Coimbatore, North and South Anamallai, Nilgiri-Wynaad and Meppadi/Manantoddy L.M.Ps. and Southern Group with Madura, Tuticorin/Ambasamudram, Quilon/Rani Venture and Peermade/Mundakayam L.M.Ps., each Group having its own Commander and S.S.I. In addition to local camps, a central camp was held annually at Coimbatore in two periods, which was attended by the Northern and Munnar Groups and occasionally by the Madras Armoured Car Section, which enabled combined operations to be carried out. As Coimbatore was too far afield for the Southern Group, their group camps were held at different centres.

The *raison d'etre* of the A.F. (I.) was Internal Security and Military Aid to the Civil Power, most important roles as far as the scattered communities of Europeans were concerned, and training was devoted to these ends. Mob dispersal drill was instituted, which gave scope for great histrionic performances on the part of the "crowd",

parts which were eagerly sought after. Internal Security schemes had to be worked out in detail and continually required modification to cope with changing conditions.

A glance at the map will show the vast area covered by the corps and a tour of inspection from Madras, returning via District H.Q., Bangalore entailed a fortnight's car journey of 1,600 miles. Leaving early on a Saturday afternoon one spent the night in the comfortable retiring rooms at Trichy Station and arrived at Madura (320 miles) in time for lunch, which might go on until it was time to don uniform for the parade, usually held at the Mills or the Club. The latter would be the venue of the evening session, as at most places, where at a late hour, one listened to candid criticism and endeavoured to clear the air, something which could not possibly be done by correspondence. On, next morning, to Tuticorin, the road running across an arid and sandy plain. Here one unexpectedly found a modern three-storied building equipped with lifts and a hospitable club apparently built from packing cases. From there one proceeded to Ambasamudram, via an unbridged river and Tinnevelly, for a lunch-time gathering at the Mill, and on through Courtallam to Tenmallai, just over the Travancore border where one turned right for Venture Valley and after passing through the rubber climbed up through the first fields of tea to the hospitality of Ambanaad. Next day back to Tenmallai and on by the main road to Quilon, a picturesque port with its old bungalows set in the palms. Doubling back along the same road, one turned north after Punalur for the isolated estates of the Rani Section, which entailed a couple of ferry crossings. Members gathered at one of the bungalows for a lunch time

session and in the dusk one climbed to join the main road from Kottayam and so on to Mundakayam in the heart of the rubber country.

After a night stop, up the ghat road to Peermade, possibly dropping in at the Club amongst the tea, and on to Vandiperiyar for a parade at the Club. If time permitted, the following day might be spent at the Periyar Lake Game Sanctuary. Recently a new road has been opened to connect Vandiperiyar with the High Range, but in those days one had to go back to Kottayam and up the Travancore Main Central Road before branching east for Munnar. The winding road through the foothills was usually in pretty shocking condition until the Neriamangalam bridge was reached, on the other side of which the Western Outlet road climbed through bush jungle. Of late years this stretch of country has been opened up and ruthlessly exploited, now looking somewhat like an atom bomb proving ground. The first tea was met at Pullivasal, the road shortly afterwards crossing the pipe-lines to the power house far below, from which Travancore gets its electricity. From the sluice gates at the top of the gorge, the flat basin of Munnar opened out, with the Club overlooking its green gymkhana ground encircled by the river. A good turn-out could always be depended on for a mounted parade, with possibly a dinner to follow. Next day a visit might be paid to the Kundale Club, the venue of week-end camps, and of a sporting golf course.

Although the Anamallais are less than 20 miles away as the crow flies, and are now linked up by a bridle path, it is over 100 miles by road. From Munnar one climbed to the Nyamakad Gap, then descended the Northern Outlet road, cut from the sheer hillside, to

the Customs Chowki and Chinnar and, short of Udamalpet, took a cross-country dry weather track which joined the Pollachi-Valparai road. Progress was slowed down by a series of irish bridges and one appeared to be approaching an unbroken wall of hills. After the river bridge, however, the road turned sharply into a small valley and from there traversed the hillside in a series of zig-zags, more terrifying coming down than going up. After this stiff climb to the statue of Carver Marsh, the pioneer planter of the Anamallais, the going eased and one dropped down gradually to Valparai, the headquarters of the district. Although there is now a road down to Cochin, at that time there was only the one way in and out, which meant retracing one's steps, then on to Pollachi and Coimbatore, the latter familiar from annual camps.

As the Nilgiris proper came under the N.M.B., the next port of call was the T.B. at Gudalur, via Ooty, and possibly on to Devarashola, where there was a flourishing section. Returning to Gudalur, one took the Calicut road, and in a few miles reached Mango Range. From there along the same road, through miles of tea to Meppadi, where one turned north for Manantoddy, crossing a couple of ferries on the way. This delightful spot, completed the tour of the corps area. The return journey was by an attractive second-class road to Mysore, thence to Bangalore and on to Madras, quick but dull travelling on main roads. The varied scenery, almost embarrassing hospitality and the keenness shown wherever one went made such trips memorable.

In 1938, when the possibilities of another war began to obtrude themselves, the role of the S.P.M.R.

was recast. In addition to its primary job of Internal Security, it was to train potential officers and, by the time war broke out, a great deal of groundwork had been put in. The training became more varied and interesting and was carried out with enthusiasm. In the meantime a manpower scheme had been worked out, which later came into force under the National Service Advisory Committees. Recognising the necessity for carrying on commerce and industry, the scheme required employers to grade their European staff into four categories of availability. By the time the Commandant arrived back from U.K. in October 1939, this had been done and he covered all sub-units in a week, accompanied by an M.O., interviewing and marking up those who had been placed in category D. This list formed the basis for recommendations for O.T.S. courses, which had been started at Belgaum. In January and February a camp was organised at Ibalur, near Bangalore, by Major Powell, the new Adjutant, in two periods of a fortnight each, which was well attended, by members of other units as well. The standard of training and discipline was of a very high order and made a most favourable impression on the Army and District Commanders, who visited the camp. Those who passed out from Ibalur with good marks found little difficulty in coping with their O.T.S. courses at Belgaum or Bangalore later on. Although the demand for officers was slow at the start, the tempo gradually quickened, with the expansion of the R.I.A.S.C. and, by the end of 1940, practically all those originally in Category D, over 200, had gone. Their places were however taken by Reservists who volunteered to come back on the Active list.

In Madras in July 1940 three complete Reserve Platoons were raised from older key men, known as "The Old and Bold" and the Madras Detachment (5 platoons) was inspected by H. E. Sir Arthur Hope, the Honorary Colonel in January, when they put up a very impressive performance. In the meantime, on Italy entering into the war the active platoons in Madras had spent two nights patrolling the local beaches. Owing to leave difficulties, central camps had to be abandoned, but local ones continued to be held and training included new subjects such as driving and maintenance, first aid, demolitions, etc. The next event of importance was the Japanese raid on Ceylon in April 1942, which at first was thought to be directed against Madras and South India, but fortunately proved not to be the case. However, the "flap" was considerable and the Madras detachment was called out to take its place with the regular troops on beach defence. Resulting from this came a request to organise coastal watching, covering a stretch of 15 miles on both sides of Madras, which put a great strain on members, who had still their civilian jobs to do in the daytime. Another role which fell to the lot of the S.P.M.R. was the co-ordination and execution of scorched earth measures. Up-country, their services and local knowledge were made use of by the military for road reconnaissances, preparation of training maps and a number of other important tasks. With further call-ups, the manpower shortage became acute and in the High Range a most efficient women's section was formed, which took on signalling, car driving and first aid. As time went on more up-to-date weapons and equipment were made available to

the corps and carriers were provided for up-country sub-units.

In view of its racial basis it was inevitable that the A.F.(I.) would not continue in its existing form when India achieved her independence, but it was hoped that A.F.(I.) units might be fitted into the framework of the Territorial Army. It was accordingly a sad blow when telegraphic instructions came through a few days before, that the corps was to be disbanded on 15th August 1947. The *esprit-de-corps* and voluntary discipline engendered by service in a volunteer corps are now sadly missed, quite apart from the camaraderie which has turned those old parades and camps into such nostalgic memories. The spirit still lives on however seeking a body to inhabit, and may it find one soon.

CONNEMARA PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 JAN 1955
MADRAS